Contemporary Arabic Readers

V. MODERN ARABIC POETRY

PART 2. NOTES AND GLOSSARIES

Edited by
JAMES A. BELLAMY
ERNEST N. McCARUS
and
ADIL I. YACOUB

Contemporary Arabic Readers

V. MODERN ARABIC POETRY

PART 2. NOTES AND GLOSSARIES

Edited by

JAMES A. BELLAMY

ERNEST N. McCARUS

and

ADIL I. YACOUB

Ann Arbor: The University of Michigan Press

Copyright © by The University of Michigan 1966
All rights reserved
Library of Congress Catalog Card No. 63-63843
Published in the United States of America by
The University of Michigan Press and simultaneously
in Toronto, Canada, by Ambassador Books Limited

Manufactured in the United States of America

This work was developed pursuant to a contract between the United States Office of Education and The University of Michigan and is published with permission of the United States Office of Education.

Funds for the publication of this book were granted by the Horace H. Rackham School of Graduate Studies of The University of Michigan.

INTRODUCTION

The glossaries contained herein accompany the poems in Part 1. Vocabulary and notes are listed in order of occurrence in the selection. While each poem is glossed independently of the others, a given word is normally translated only the first time it occurs in the poem. The meaning of the expression is given for the particular context in which it occurs. In case of a poetically ambiguous passage, a variety of possible translations is given, and the student is free to appeal directly to the Muses for inspiration. The first poets' works are generously glossed, to help the student master the conventions of Arabic poetry. In the later poems, however, the student is expected to be more independent in his reading.

Verbs are listed in the conventional suffix tense form; prefix tense stem vowels are noted for Form I verbs, but not for derived forms, which are identified as such by Roman numerals. Nouns occurring in the text in the singular are so listed; plural nouns, however, are listed in parenthesis after their corresponding singular forms, as (كُتُب) كتاب 'book'. Sound plurals formed from singulars through regular inflection are identified by (ـون) or (ـات), as (ـون) نَائم 'sleeping', (ـات) حَرَكة 'movement'. All others are spelled out, as (جَلَسات) جَلْسة 'session', (قَتْلى) قَتِيل 'killed person'. Duals are listed in the singular only. Phrases, idioms and set expressions are treated as units, as قال بِ 'to advocate'; ذَهَبَ ضَحِيَّةً 'to fall victim to s.th.'; صَعُب على 'difficult for'.

Words are written in their pausal form, with inflectional suffixes not vocalized, with the following exceptions: (a) diptotes are identified by final ـُ , as كَبير but اكْبرُ ; (b) substantives based on defective roots are vocalized, as ماضٍ 'past' منحنٍ 'inclining'; (c) invariable words, as امسِ 'yesterday', حذارِ 'beware!' and (d) words with a given meaning associated with a particular inflection, as بَعْدَ 'after', اليَوْمَ 'today' أحلّ محلّ IV 'to substitute s.th in place of s.th.' Words with alternate pronunciations are written with multiple vowel signs; thus سُِوًى can be read سُوًى or سِوًى .

Abbreviations:

acc.	accusative	elat.	elative
approx.	approximately	exclam.	exclamation
coll.	collective	f., fem.	feminine
colloq.	colloquial	fig.	figurative
conj.	conjunction	foll.	following
const.	genitive construct	gen.	genitive
dim.	diminutive	imptv.	imperative
e.o.	each other	interj.	interjection

intr., intrans.	intransitive	philos.	philosophical
invar.	invariable	pl., plur.	plural
juss.	jussive	poet. lic.	poetic license
m., masc.	masculine	quad.	quadriliteral
n.	noun	sg.	singular
nom.	nominative	subj.	subject
o.s.	oneself	voc.	vocative
p.n., pr.n.	proper name	zool.	zoology
pass.	passive voice		

Abbreviations of Works Frequently Cited:

Asad.	Nāsir al-Dīn al-Asad, Muḥāḍarāt fī al Shiʿr al-Ḥadīth fī Falasṭīn wal-Urdunn, Cairo, Jāmi at al-Duwal al-Arabīyah, 1961.
GAL.	C. Brockelmann, Geschichte der arabischen Literatur, Dritter Supplementband, Leiden, 1942.
Jundī.	A. Jundī, al-Shiʿr al-ʿArabī al-Muʿāṣir, Taṭawwuruhu wa-Aʿlāmuh, 1875-1940. Cairo, Maktabat al-Anglō al-Miṣrīyah, n.d.
Lane.	E. W. Lane, An Arabic-English Lexicon, London, 1863-93.
Mandūr.	M. Mandūr, Muḥāḍarāt fī al Shiʿr al-Miṣrī baʿda Shawqī, 3 vols. Cairo, Jāmiʿat al-Duwal al-ʿArabīyah, 1955-58.
Ramādī.	Jamāl al-Dīn al-Ramādī, Min Aʿlām al-Adab al-Muʿāṣir. Cairo, Dār al-Fikr al-ʿArabī, n.d.
Ṣaydaḥ.	J. Ṣaydah, Adabunā wa-Udabāʾuna fī al-Mahājir al-Amrīkīyah. Cairo, Jāmi at al-Duwal al-Arabīyah, 1956.
Wright.	W. Wright, A Grammar of the Arabic Language, 3rd ed., Cambridge University Press, 1955.

Jalīl Kamāl Al-Dīn, Al-Shiʿr al-ʿarabī al-hadīth, wa rūh al-ʿasr. Dār al-ʿilm lal-malāyīn. Beirut, 1964.

Ahmad Abū Saʿd, Al-Shiʿr wal-Shuʿarāʿ fī al-ʿirāq, 1900-1958. Dār al-Maʿārif, Beirut, 1959.

١٢	بَعَثَ ـَ بِ	to send s.o.
	خَدّام	servant
١٥	عار	shame, disgrace, dishonor
	صُلْب	backbone; loins
١٦	كَسَرَ ـِ	to break
١٨	مَوْلًى	master
٢٠	جَبُنَ ـُ	to be a coward
		لِما approx., "because"
	تَأَكَّدَ (أَنَّ)	V to become convinced, make sure (of the fact that)
٢٣	بَصَقَ ـُ	to spit on
	قَيْء	vomiting (n.)
	حَلْق	throat
٢٥	غَثَيان	nausea
٢٦	وَرِيث	heir, inheritor
	مَشْؤُوم	ill-omened, unfortunate
	بَدَن	body
٢٧	سَحَقَ ـَ	to pulverize, annihilate
٢٨	مَلَأَ ـَ	to fill (up)
٣٢	نُقُود	(pl.) money
٣٣	أَجْهَضَ	IV to cause s.o. to have a miscarriage
٣٤	خاطَ ـِ	to sew, stitch
٣٦	كَفَن	shroud
	وَفا	(poet. lic. for وَفاء) faithfulness, loyalty
	بُؤْرة	center, seat (fig.)
٣٧	نَتِن	stinking; rotten, putrid
٣٩	حَمْل	burden; foetus; pregnancy

١٠	فَم	mouth
	نَبِيذِيّ	wine (adj.); pertaining to wine
	شَعْر	hair
	قَصِير	short
١١	وَدَعَ يَدَعُ	to leave s.th. alone
	حَكايا	(colloq.)= حِكايات) tales, gossip
١٢	صارَ ـِ	to happen to, become of (subject)
	كانَ ـُ	to be, exist

ج * حبلى

Meter: Kāmil; the basic foot is ⏕ — ⏑ —, usually shortened to ⏕ — at the end of the line

*	حُبْلَى	pregnant
١	اُمْتُقِعَ	(pass.) VIII to turn pale (from grief or fear)
		لا تُمْتَقَعْ "Don't blanch!"
	عَجْلَى	(fem. of عَجْلانُ) speedy, hurried, hasty
٥	صَرَخَ ـُ بِـ	to scream, yellow, bellow at s.o.
	مَلْسُوع	burned; hurt (with words)
٦	كَلّا	no; certainly not
٧	طِفْل	infant; baby
٨		أَرَدْتَ أَنْ تَطْرُدَنِي = أَرَدْتَ تَطْرُدُنِي
٩	شَتَمَ ـُ	to abuse, vilify, curse
١١	دائِمًا	always
	نَذْل	base, mean, vile, degraved; coward

٥	قَلَّبَ	II to turn
	وَرَق (أَوْراق)	leaf; page
	اِشْتاقَ	VIII to yearn; to be filled with longing
	مِصْباح	lamp
	غَنَّى	II to sing
	سَرِير	bed
٦	اِخْضَوْضَرَ	XII to grow green; here: to come alive
	مِنْ	from, because of
	شَوْق	longing, yearning (n.)
	أَوْشَكَ أَنْ...	IV to be on the point of
	فَواصِلٌ	(poet. lic. for فَواصِلُ) punctuation marks
٧		فَلا تَقُولِي result clause after conditional clause introduced by إِذا "if; when" in l. 5
		ما لِهَذا ٱلْفَتَى "what's the matter with this fellow!"
		أَخْبَرَ عَنِّي "he has told...about me"
	مُنْحَنًى	slope, hillside
	غَدِير	pond
٨	لَوْز	(coll.) almonds
	تُولِيب	tulip
	حَتَّى	to the extent that
	سارَ ـِ بِ	to lead
		إِذا ما أَسِيرْ "whenever I go for a walk"
٩		قالَ ما قالَ "he said what he said;" i.e., he talked about me so much that...
	عَبِير	fragrance, bouquet (of wine, etc.)

		لَمْ يُخْلَقِ "not created", i.e., God
٣٨	فَرْقَد	(usually in the dual) One of the two stars in Ursa Major which point to the North Star
٣٩	دُرّ	(coll.) pearls
	زُمُرُّد	emerald
٤٠	فَصَّلَ	II to make to measure; to cut out (a garment)
٤١	رافِعَة	brassière
	نَهْد	breast
٤٢	مَحْبَس	(colloq.)wedding ring; here = bracelet
٤٩	مُرْتَجَى	hope; thing hoped for, anticipated

ب * رِسالَةُ حُبٍّ صَغِيرَة

Meter: Sar^{c} ⏒⏓⏑—|⏒⏓⏑—|—⏑—||⏒⏓⏑—|⏒⏓⏑—|—⏑—

١	حَبِيبَة	beloved
٢	غالٍ	precious, dear
	وَ	(with foll. nominal sent.) since, as, while
	أَمِير	prince here: approx. = princely, fine
٣	جاعِل	one who makes, sets, establishes
	حَرْف (أَحْرُف)	letter (of the alphabet) here = writings
	شَرْنَقَة (شَرانِق)	coccoon of the silk worm
		شَرانِقًا poet. lic. for شَرانِقَ
	حَرِير	silk
٤		أَغانِيَّ "my songs"
	ضَمَّ ـُ	to bring together, combine
	كِتاب	letter, epistle

	إِذا	when
١٨	هَلَّ ـِ	to come, appear (new moon)
١٩	خاتَم	ring
٢٠	باقَة	bouquet
٢١	هَيْهاتَ	what an idea! how preposterous!
	قَلَّدَ	II to copy, imitate
٢٢		أَلَيْسَ مَنْ يَدُلُّنِي "is there no one to show me...?"
٢٣	اِقْتَنَى	to acquire, get
٢٤	مُلَحَّن	sung, intoned, set to music
٢٥	حُزْمَة	bunch
	سَوْسَن	lily-of-the-valley
٢٦	نَجْمَة	star
	مُقيم	abiding, enduring, resting
	مَوْطِن	native place; homeland
٢٧	أَهْدَى	IV to give
٢٨		ما أَقَلَّها "how insignificant they are!"
٢٩	اِنْتَقَى	VIII to choose
٣٠	كَرْم (كُروم)	vineyard
	مَشْرِق	East
٣١	مُحْتَرِق	burning
٣٢	حُقّ	small container, pot
	عَبَق	fragrance
٣٣	آنِيَة	vessel
	مَسْحور	enchanted
٣٤	خالِق	creator

٣	فَدَى ـِ	to ransom, redeem
٤	الأَحَد	Sunday
٥		ما عُمْرُها "how old is she?"
٦	غَنَّى	II to sing
	جَبِين	forehead; here: mind
	عَدَد	number
٧	ثانِيَة (ثَوانٍ)	second (of time); the pronoun refers to عمر.
٨	أَعْطَى	IV to give
	عَصْر (عُصُور)	age, epoch
	وَلَدَ يَلِدُ	to give birth to
٩	بُرْهَة	instant, moment
١٠	كَمِنَ ـَ أَوْ كَمَنَ ـُ	to lie hidden, be concealed
	أَبَد	eternity
١١	تُرَى	I wonder, do you suppose...?
١٢	غَد	morrow
١٣	اِنْشالَ	VII to be lifted, raised up
	تُول	tulle
١٤	اِنْدَفَعَ	VII to rush off
	حامِلَة (حَوامِلُ)	bearer, carrier
	طابَ ـِ	to be pleasant, agreeable
	مَشْهَد	view
١٥	وَرْد	(coll.) roses
	حَلْوَى	candy, sweetmeats
١٦	تَرَدُّد	hesitation
١٧	وَفَدَ يَفِدُ	to call on, visit بـ : "with (s.th. as a gift)"

31. Nizar Kabbani, 1923 -

Born in Damascus to an upper middle-class family, Nizar Kabbani (Nizār Qabbānī) attended school there and graduated from the College of Law of the Syrian University in 1945. He joined the Syrian Foreign Ministry in the same year, and has held diplomatic positions in Cairo, Ankara, London, Peking, Beirut and Madrid, where he is currently (December 1965) serving as Counselor of Embassy.

Kabbani is widely acclaimed as an innovator in post-war Arabic poetry, experimenting in expression which is lyrical yet bold and straightforward, manifesting a style which is simple and natural, approximating the effect of the everyday colloquial language. He is against ambiguity in language and so rejects existentialist themes, and believes that the poem should be clear and readily comprehended by the average reader. Some of his poems have been set to music and their recordings by well-known artists enjoy great popularity in the Arab world.

Kabbani's favorite theme is love and woman, which he treats on a sensual if idealized level. With his poem حبلى ("Pregnant") in which he strongly attacks injustice against an unwed mother-to-be, Kabbani begins to be concerned with the problems of women in today's society. His poem خبز وحشيش وقمر ("Bread, Hashish and the Moon") attacking various social ills of Eastern society, such as plural marriages and other injustices to women, created such a reaction that it was debated in the Syrian Parliament with some delegates demanding legal prosecution of the poet.

Nizar Kabbani has published six collections of poetry; his latest work is in prose الشعر قنديل اخضر ("Poetry is a Green Candle") (1963), essays on poetry and prose literature. Its title symbolizes the poet's basic optimism and hope in a generation of pessimists.

قالت لي السمراء ("The Brunette Said To Me") 1944; طفولة نهد ("Childhood of a Bosom") 1948; سامبا ("Samba") 1949; أنت لي ("You Are Mine") 1950; قصائد من نزار قباني ("Poems from Nizar Kabbani") 1956; حبيبتي ("My Beloved") 1961.

Vocabulary and Notes

أ * عيد ميلادِهَا

Meter: Rajaz ⏓ ⏓ ⏑ —

* عِيد مِيلادٍ birthday

٦١	تَصَيَّدَ	V to hunt down; to catch; to attract
	حَدَقَة (أَحْداق)	(pupil) of the eye; pl. glances
٦٢	بَحْرِيّ	sailor; navy-blue
	شال	shawl; scarf
٦٣	أَغْضَبَ	IV to annoy, enrage; to provoke, stir up, arouse
	غافٍ (فِي)	sleeping, asleep (in, within)
٦٤	حَيَّى	II to greet, say "hello" to
٦٥	نَقَّرَ عَلَى	II to knock, rap on s.th. to s.o.
		ما بالُك "what's the matter with you? why do you...?"

د * قصيدة للسفر

Meter: Rajaz ⏓ — ᴗ — or — ᴗ ᴗ — , sometimes shortened to ᴗ — — or ᴗ — at the end of a line

١	نَقَشَ ـُ عَلَى	to carve, engrave on
		اِسْمِي = ذِكْرِي
٢	عَنِيد	stubborn, obdurate; eternal
٣	تَجَدَّدَ	V to be renewed
	سُبْحَة	Muslim rosary, prayerbeads
٤	كَرَّ ـُ	to repeat over and over again
		حَوْلِي "surrounding me", i.e. protecting me
٥		رَبِّ "oh, my Lord!"
	أَضاءَ	IV to illuminate, make s.th. shine, light up s.th.
	كَفَّنَ	II to shroud, cover with a winding sheet
	حَرِيق	burning
	أَبِيد	eternal, everlasting
	رايَة	flag, banner
	أَصِيل	twilight

	صَدًى (أَصْداء)	echo, reverberation; voice
٣٩	تَلَطَّى	V to shelter oneself, seek shelter
	أَرْقَصَ	IV to make (puppet, etc.) dance
٤٠	خَيْط (خُيُوط)	string, thread
	حُزْمَة	bundle, package
	فَأْر (فِئْران)	(coll.) mouse; rat
٤١	ماءَ ـُ مُواءً	to mew, miaow
٤٣	اِسْتَفْرَدَ	X to find s.o. isolated; to seek out one at a time
٤٤	سَحَلَ ـَ	to drag s.th. on a rope
٤٥	طَلَّ ـُ عَلَى	to come into view over; to peep down on
٤٦	تَدَلَّى مِنْ	to hang down from
	حَلْقَة (حَلَق)	ring, circle; door-knob, door-knocker
٤٨		بِالْعَدْلِ "impartially"
٤٩		أَبَدًا "always"
	عَطِر	fragrant, aromatic
٥٠	صُورَة	picture
٥١	طَلَل (أَطْلال)	ruins (of buildings)
٥٢	حَيّ	quarter (of a city)
٥٤	فَتْرِينا	vitrine, window, shop-window
٥٥	رَأْس العامِ	the New Year
٥٩	رَجُل	man; here: mannikin
	جام	drinking vessel; bowl
		بِلا حِسّ "without a sound; not stirring"
٦٠	كَفّ	(fem.) palm; hand
	بَلُّور	crystal; glass

١٤	أَوْصَدَ	IV to block off, i.e., protect, defend
١٥		نَضْرِبُ أَوْجُهَنا بالمَوْج "we would splash waves in our faces"
	شُبّاك	window
	بال	mind, i.e., imagination, fancy
١٨	طَرِيّ	new, tender
١٩	نَبَعَ ـُ مِنْ	to well up from
	جَرَس (أَجْراس)	bell
	نَبْض	beating, throbbing, palpitation; i.e., the heart
٢١	سُور (أَسْوار)	wall
	قُفْل (أَقْفال)	lock, padlock. Object of نحطم .
٢٢	لُغْم، لَغَم (أَلْغام)	mine (military)
	أُسْطورة (أَساطِيرُ)	legend, fable, myth; in apposition: fabulous, mythical
	فَجَّرَ	II to explode s.th.
٢٥	سَعْدُو	boy's name, short for سَعِيد or سَعْدُون , etc.
٢٦	تَخَبَّأَ فِي	V to hide oneself in
	هِرّ (هِرَرَة)	cat
		مِثْلَ السِّرِّ "secretly"
٢٩	مَلِك	king
٣٠	لَعْب (أَلْعاب)	game
٣١	تاج (تِيجان)	crown
	لَفَّ ـُ عَلَى	to surround, gather around
٣٤		مَوْ مَوْ "meow meow!"
٣٦	أُوّاهِ	oh! alas!
	حاصَرَ	III to surround, besiege

٢٩	مَنْفًى	place of exile; exile
٣٠	جافٍ	harsh, rough
٣٢	رَسا ـُ	to stand firm, be anchored
٣٣	قُرْبان	sacrifice
	تَدَفَّق	V to gush forth, well out

ج * الأيام الاولى

Meter: Mutadārik ⏕— , sometimes —⏑⏑

١		ما أَحْلَى "how nice are...!"
٢	قَهَرَ ـَ	to conquer, overcome
	المَوْلَى	the Lord, God
٣	جانّ	jinn, demons
٤	يَبَّسَ	II to dry s.th.; to make s.th. stiff, render inoperative
	هَرْوَلَة	quick pace, running, haste
٥	ذِكْر	mention, mentioning, saying (n.)
٦	سُكْنَى	dwelling-place
٧		كُنّا سُفُنًا مِنْ أَطْفال "We were like boats as children"
٩	ثَقَل (أَثْقال)	load, baggage; pl., here = ballast
١٠	رَقَصَ ـُ	to dance
	خَيْل (خُيُول)	(coll.; fem.) horses
١٣	فَتَحَ ـَ	to open, i.e., to imagine, dream up
	جَبْهَة	forehead; mind
	جَزِيرَة (جُزُر)	island

ب * الماء

Meter: Mutadārik ⏕— , sometimes —⏑⏑

١	لَوْ	(foll. by indic.; result clause introd. by لَ and perfect) would that, if only...
٢	آهٍ	(interj.) oh!
٦	عَرِيَ ـَ	to be naked
٧		يُضَوِّي poet. lic. for يُضَوِّئُ "he lights up..."
	سِرّ (أَسْرار)	secret
٨	قَطَّرَ	II to let s.th. fall in drops
٩	مَأْساة	tragedy
		وَمَشَيْتُ... رَعْداً "and I would go...as thunder..."
	نَوْء (أَنْواء)	tempest, storm
	وَرْدِيّ	roseate; pink
١٥		يُمْطِرُ أَطْفالاً : rain is of course a symbol of fertility and productivity
١٦	كَسا ـُ	to clothe s.th. with or in
	غَلَّة (غِلال)	grain, cereals; fruits
١٨	حَفَرَ ـِ (عَنْ)	to dig (for)
١٩	فَقْر	poverty
٢٠	مَخْلُوع	dethroned, deposed
٢٢	كَفَن	shroud, winding sheet
٢٣	تابُوت	coffin, casket
٢٥	تَفَجَّرَ	V to gush forth (with)
٢٧	مَنْفِيّ	exiled, banished
		أَحْمِلُ أَقْدامِي approx., "I wander aimlessly"
٢٨	نافٍ	one who banishes, exiler

١٥	اِخْتالَ	VIII to be proud
		تُبْدِعُهُ مَدًى مُخْضَوْضِرا "creating from it a verdant expanse "
١٦	مُلْتَقًى	a meeting place
	حَسُّون (حَساسِينُ)	goldfinch
	اِحْتَمَى فِي	VIII to seek shelter or refuge in or at
	صَوَّرَ	II to form, fashion, create s.th.
١٨	مُتَطَلِّع	staring, gazing
		سَما poet. lic. for سَماء
١٩	تَحَدَّرَ مِنْ	V to descend, come down from
٢١		وَطَنِي vocative
		والجُرْحُ اَفْتَرَى "and (even if) my wound is cut (deep)"
٢٢	فَيْء (أَفْياء)	shadow
٢٣	شَقِيَ ـَ بِـ	to be distressed, suffer from
٢٤	نَتَّفَ مِنْ	II to pluck, pull (hairs) from
	اِهْتَرا	VIII (poet. lic. for اِهْتَرَأَ) to be worn out, be torn (to pieces)
	إِذا بِـ	behold there is...!
	اِخْضَوْضَرَ	XII to become green; green symbolizes hope for new life
	جَوْقَة	choir, chorus
	أَنْشَدَ	IV to sing
	اَلْوَرَى	the mortals, mankind

أ * صدر جديد

Meter: Kāmil ⏖–⏑–|⏖–⏑–|⏖–⏑–|⏖–⏑–||⏖–⏑–|⏖–⏑–|⏖–⏑–|⏖–⏑–

*	صَدْر	breast; fig., heart, mind; attitude, etc.
٢	مُهَوِّل	making s.th. appear terrible; overemphasizing
	مُكَبِّر	exaggerating
٣		وَالخَيْرُ كُلُّ الخَيْرِ فِي غَيْرِ البِلَاد "and good -- anything that is good -- is to be found in other countries"
٥	لَ	(asseverative particle) (is) indeed...!
	تَفَتَّحَ لِ	V to be open to, be responsive to
	عَمَّرَ	II to build, construct; to be constructive
٦	ضِلْع (ضُلُوع)	rib
٨	دُنْيَا (دُنًى)	(fem.) world; pl. peoples of the world
٩		أَيْنَ ... يُرَى is object of يَصْرُخُ
	آسَاد الشَّرَى	men of courage; the reference is to a region (شَرَى) where lions abound.
١١		الخَيْرُ ... فَتَشَمَّرَا is object of قُلْ in l. 9
	فِكْر	thought; mind
	اِنْبَرَى	VII to set out to do s.th.; to get going
١٢	زَنْد	forearm
	وَعَى يَعِي	to become aware, conscious, alert
١٣	مَا بَالُهُ	what's the matter with him? how can he...?
	مُخَدَّر	anesthetized, stupefied, put to sleep
١٤	فَرَشَ بِـ	to pave, carpet, cover s.th. (with)
	رَيْحَان (رَيَاحِينُ)	sweet basil; pl. aromatic plants
		غَنَّتْ أَنْهُرًا "it sings with rivers"

30. Nadhīr al-^{c}Aẓmah, 1930 -

Nazeer El-Azma (Nadhīr al-^{c}Aẓmah) was born in Damascus in 1930. In 1954 he earned a license in Arabic literature from the Syrian University in Damascus and an M.A. in English literature from the University of Portland in 1965. In 1955 and after he participated with Yusuf Al-Khal and others in founding the magazine Shi'r. In 1960 he was chief editor of the Beirut newspaper Al-Bina'. He has taught at several colleges in Syria and Lebanon, and, after his arrival in 1961, at Georgetown and Harvard Universities. He is currently Assistant Professor of Semitic Languages at Portland State College.

Although El-Azma comes from a prominent Arab family of Damascus, and since childhood has loved the Classical Arabic poetry of the Jāhiliyya and the Abbasid periods, he has also been influenced by modern Arab poets, such as Al-Sayyāb, Sa^{c}id Aql, Kabbani, and Abū Rīshah. He has read Western poetry widely, including the French existentialists and especially Whitman, Blake, Lorca, and Dylan Thomas. As a representative of the best in Muslim Arab tradition, El-Azma commands the respect of conservative youth; at the same time he is open to new ideas and philosophies of life. The result has been a kind of poetry which is traditional Arab in spirit and yet sensitive to modern values and ideals. He has thus been most effective in influencing the younger generation over the Arab world in seeing the need for change, and in accepting modern Arabic poetry with its new forms and values.

El-Azma's main themes are death, love, exile, mother, and childhood; and the aspirations and emotional involvements of the common people. Popular folklore in his works is raised to a universal level. He is a lyrical poet, a comparative rarity among the moderns. Most moderns deal with philosophical themes, not without ambiguity or vagueness. El-Azma, however, depicts personal experiences with clarity and warmth.

عتابة ("Ataba") 1952; جرحوا حتى القمر ("They Wounded even the Moon") 1956; اللحم والسنابل ("Meat and Spikes of Grain") 1957; غدا تقولين كان ("Tomorrow You Will Say 'He Used To Be' ") 1959; اطفال في المنفى ("Children in Exile") 1961.

عديّ بن زيد العبادي, literary criticism, 1961; ابن الارض ("Son of the Soil"), a play, in preparation.

٣٣	صَرَّخَ	II to scream, yell out
٣٥	أَذَلَّ	IV to degrade, humble, humiliate
	زَهْو	vanity
٣٧	مُصْفَد (ـون)	handcuffed, manacled
	سَعِير	hell, inferno
٣٨		حُزْنِي غَرِيبُ الأَبَوَيْنِ approx., "My sadness has strange parents."
٣٩		تَكَوَّنَ اَبْنُ لَحْظَةٍ مُفاجِئَةْ "he was created as the son of an unexpected moment"
٤٠	مَخَضَ ـَ	to bear, produce, bring forth
	بَطْن	(usually masc.) belly, stomach; womb
٤١	اِمْتَدَّ	VIII to extend, spread
٤٢		مُكْتَمِلَ اَلْخِلْقَةِ "perfectly formed"
٤٥	بَلا ـُ	to know from long experience; to experience s.th.
	زَحَمَ ـَ	to shove, jostle, crowd, beset
٤٦	صاحِب (صِحاب)	comrade, companion, friend
٤٩	أُفْعُوان	adder, viper, asp
٥٥	بَعَثَ ـَ من المَماتِ	to resurrect s.o. from death
٦٠	مُعَذِّب	tormentor
٦٢	يَقِين	certitude, conviction; (sure) faith
٦٥	لَشَدَّ ما	(with foll. verb) how much...! how often...!
٦٦		أَلَمْ أُخَلَّصْ بَعْدُ "Am I not to be saved yet?"
٦٧	تُرَى	(in interrog. sentence) do you suppose? I wonder...
٦٨		الْوَيْلُ لِي "Woe is me!"

٨	أُمْنِيَّة (ــات)	aspiration
٩	وِحْدَة	loneliness
١٠	صَفاء	happiness, felicity
١١	ظِلّ (ظِلال)	shadow, shade; protection
	وارِف	extending, stretching (shadow)
	لَفّاءُ	(fem. of أَلَفّ) stout, plump (body)
١٢	جَدَلَ ـُـ	to tighten, twist; to tie
	سَأْم	weariness; boredom
١٤	شَنَقَ ـُـ	to hang (s.o. on the gallows)
	وَرا	(poet. lic. for وَراءَ) behind
١٥	غاصَ ـُـ	to plunge; i.e. to disturb the sleep of
١٦		حُلُمْ poet. lic. for حُلْم
١٧	رَغْبَة (رَغَبات)	wish, desire
١٨		بَعِيدَةُ المَطالِ "far out of reach"
		سَما poet. lic. for سَماء
١٩	وَهْم	imagination, fancy; delusion
٢١	هاجَرَ	III to migrate
٢٤	طَرَقَ ـُـ	to knock, rap, bang on (a door, etc.)
	أَظْلَمَ	IV to grow dark
٢٥	مَيِّت (ــون) (مَوْتَى)	dead
٢٦	عارِض	nightmare
٢٧	هُدْب (أَهْداب)	(coll.) eyelashes
٢٨		أَثْقَلَ مِنْ أَنْ تَرَى "are too heavy (to be able) to see"
٢٩	أَعْمَى (عِمْيان)	blind

ب * مُفْتَتَح

This introduction to احلام الفارس القديم sets the theme and mood of the entire anthology.

Meter: Razaj ⏒ — ⏑ — or — ⏑ ⏑ — , sometimes shortened to ⏓ —
or — ⏑ — at the end of a line.

١		مَعْذِرَةً "forgive me"
	صاحِب (صُحْبَة)	comrade, friend
٢	أَرْدأُ	worse, worst
٣	باخِل	niggardly, stingy
	خَزِينَة (خَزائِنُ)	vault, coffer, safe; cashbox
٤	مُقْفِر	bleak; devastated, desolate
٦	مِعْطَف	overcoat
١٠	أَتَى ـِ بِـ	to come with, bring
		مِنْ أَيْنَ آتِي "whence should I come, how can I bring..."

ج * اغنية الى اللّه

Meter: Razaj ⏑ — ⏑ — or — ⏓ ⏑ — , sometimes shortened in various ways at the end of a line.

١	نَشَرَ ـُ عَلَى	to scatter, strew, sprinkle over
٦		أَوْسَعَ مِنْ أَحْداقِنا approx., "beyond our range of vision"
٧	طالَ ـُ بِالْيَدِ	to (reach out and) take in one's hand
		المَجْذُوذَةِ الأَصابِعِ "whose fingers have been chopped off, with its fingers chopped off"

		مُنَعَّم	living in ease and comfort
٣٢		مِلْء	quantity that fills s.th., all there is in s.th.
			لذكرى كالنسيم "for a memory (that refreshes) like a breeze"
٣٥			واللّيلُ يَعْقِدُ للصِغارِ الرُّعْبَ "and as night prepares for children tales of terror"
٣٧		صَمّ	deafness; stark silence
		سِعْلاة	female demon
		أَقْعَى	IV to squat (ready to pounce)
٣٨		حُطام	rubble, debris
٣٩	(ـون)	أَثِير	favored, preferred; delightful, exquisite
		تَوَلَّى	V to leave, go away, depart
٤٠			أُمّاهِ "oh, my Mother!"
	ـِ	بادَ	to perish, die, become extinct
٤١		بِـ	(in oaths) by
			هذا بِسَمْعِي صاحبٍ "this I swear by the sounds of a friend..."
		عَتِيد	venerable, old
٤٢		سُعال	cough, coughing (n.)
		قَعِيد	crippled, disabled
٤٣			يُهَمْهِمُ بالوَعِيدْ "muttering threats"
٤٤	ـِ	ذَوَى	to wither, wilt, fade
		أَيَا	(vocative particle) oh!
٤٨	ـُ	جاسَ	to explore, investigate
			إنْ طَلَعَ النَّهارْ "when day breaks"

	مَحْنِيّ	bent; wrinkled, crumbled
	مَصْبوغ بِ	stained by
	نُشار	particles; specks
١٨	رُبْوَة	hill
	دَكْناءُ	(fem. of أَدْكَن) dark, dark-colored
	هَوْل	dread, fear, terror
١٩	اِنْقِضاض	collapse, tumbling down (n.). Note irregular meter
	شَقّ (شُقُوق)	crack; i.e., the crumbling walls of buildings
٢١	نَهَم	ravenous appetite, voracity
٢٢	زَحَفَ ـَ	to crawl; to advance (army)
٢٣	وا ...	alas for...! woe is...!
٢٤	مَعْزِل	place of isolation;here, detention camp
	أَسِير (أَسْرَى)	captive; prisoner of war
٢٥	سِلْك (أَسْلاك)	wire; i.e., barbed wire
	حَرَس	guard, watch
	مُدَجَّج بالحَدِيد	armed to the teeth, bristling with arms
٢٦	بَلْهاءُ	(fem. of أَبْلَه) stupid, idiotic
	رائِحَة	odor, smell
	صَدِيد	pus, matter
٢٧	مُِزاح	joking, jest, fun
	مَخْمُور (ـون)	drunk, intoxicated
٢٨	تَلَمَّظَ	V to smack one's lips over
٣٠	اِعْتَنَقَ	VIII to embrace, accept; to bear s.th. as a burden
٣١	ذَكَرَ ـُ	to remember, recall
	أُمْسِيَّة (أَماسيّ)	evening

	دَمار	destruction, ruin
٣	كَتِيبَة (كَتائِبُ)	battalion
	حَمِيَ َ	to be or become hot
٤	رايَة	banner, flag
	جَرِيح (جَرْحى)	wounded
	قافِلَة	convoy; column
	مَوات	inanimate thing; wasteland
٥	طَبْلَة	drum
	جَوْفاءُ	(fem. of أَجْوَف) hollow; empty; futile
	خَطْو	pace, walk(ing); advance
	اِلْتِفات	looking around, looking back (n.)
٦	كَفّ (اكفّ)	(fem.) palm of the hand
	جُنْدِيّ (جُنْد)	soldier
٧	سَغَب	hunger, starvation
٨	بُوق	trumpet, bugle
	اِنْسَلَّ	VII to fade away. Read اِنْسَلّ for the meter
		فِي ٱنْبِهارْ "out of breath"
٩	قُرْص	plate; disc
		كَأَنَّ النَّارَ في قُرْصٍ تُدارْ approx., "like a spinning ball of fire"
١٢	اِنْكِسار	defeat, rout; brokenness in spirit; dejection
١٣	أَنْف	nose
	هَمَلَ ـُ	to be bathed in tears; to drip
١٦	يَد (أَيْدٍ)	(fem.) hand
	مُدَلًّى	let fall, hung down, drooped

29. Ṣalāh ᶜAbd al-Ṣabūr, 1931 -

Ṣalāh ᶜAbd al-Ṣabūr is a young Egyptian essayist and journalist, contributing to Al-Ahrām and other publications. He is one of the outstanding poets of modern Egypt, reflecting its mood and temper, its ideals, desires and aspirations. His poetry reflects also his own development. He left his native village for Cairo as a young man, later traveling in Europe and coming in contact with West European and Russian writers and intellectuals. The poem هجم التتار from the anthology الناس في بلادي shows a readiness to struggle, to fight for a cause. While he can accept defeat, he is ready to fight back and recoup his losses. احلام الفارس القديم, however, reflects exposure to new ideals and values; its moods are questioning, despair, and a yearning for childhood and village life.

Abd al-Ṣabūr first mastered poetry in its classical forms; then he began to experiment with varied rhymes and meters within a given poem, the variations still within the framework of traditional Arabic poetry. In his present phase, he has settled on التفعيلة الواحدة, and is in the mainstream of modern Arabic poetry. He differs from other modern poets, such as the Tammūziyyūn, in that he does not place as much emphasis on intellectual or philosophical themes or draw heavily on ancient mythology; as a result he seems less ambiguous. He turns to modern life for his subjects and symbols, and often deals with the desires and emotions of the individual Egyptian.

Ṣalāḥ ᶜAbd al-Ṣabūr has translated Ibsen into Arabic, written books on politics and has published اصوات العصر ("Voices of the Age"), 1961, a collection of articles and essays on subjects ranging from John Osborne and D. H. Lawrence to British politics and atomic submarines.

الناس في بلادي ("The People of My Country"), 1957;
اقول لكم ("I Say to You"), 1961; احلام الفارس القديم ("The Dreams of The Ancient Knight"), 1964.
مأساة الحلاج (a play in verse) 1965

Vocabulary and Notes

أ * هجم التتار

Meter: Kāmil ⏖ — ⏑ —

*	هَجَمَ ـُ	to attack, storm, invade
	التَتار ، التَتَر	the Tatars
٢	عَرِيق	centuried, centuries-old

٣١	تَشَهَّى	V to crave, desire
٣٢	حَيّ	living (person, thing)
	مَهِين	despised, vile
٣٣	رُؤْيا (رُؤًى)	(fem.) vision
	فَنِيَ ـَ	to perish, pass away
	دُخْنَة	smokiness
	مَقْهًى	coffee house; café
٣٤	كَمِين	ambush
٣٥	فاجِر	profligate, libertine
	عاتٍ	insolent, presumptuous
٣٦	حَرَّ ـُ	to heat
	سَمّ	poison
	سَخِين	hot, inflamed
٣٧	شَهْوَة	desire, yearning
	عَنْقاءُ	(fem.) a fabulous bird that is seen only once in long ages; griffon
٤٠	سَجّان	jailer
	لَعِين	cursed
٤١	عِقاب	punishment
٤٣	خَلَّى	II to leave
٤٤	خاوٍ	empty; desolate
	عُضْو (أَعْضاء)	limb
	بانَ ـِ	to appear
٤٦	أَخْزَى	IV to put to shame; to disgrace
٤٧	تَخَفَّى	V to hide; here: to steal furtively (from place to place)

١٩	كَيْد	cunning; trick; spite
٢٠	رَدَّ ـُ باباً	to dose a door
٢٢	عَفْو	amnesty
٢٣	صَدِئَ ـَ	to rust
	ثانِيَة (ثَوانٍ)	second (of time)
٢٤	أَحْصَى	IV to count, enumerate
	حُمَّى	(fem.) fever
	اِنْتِظار	waiting; anticipation
٢٥	اِمْتَصَّ	VIII to suck up, swallow up
	عَتْمَة	gloom, darkness
٢٦	جَفْن	eyelid
٢٧	اِنْحَلَّ	VII to disintegrate; to be dissolved
	شِلْو (أَشْلاء)	corpse; fragment of a dead body
٢٨	رِمَّة	dead body; cadaver
	طِين	clay; dust (of decayed bodies)
	عَظْم (عِظام)	bone
	بَعْثَرَ	(quad.) to scatter
٢٩	رِجْل (أَرْجُل)	(fem.) foot
	فار (فِيران)	rat
	رَثَّ ـِ	to wear out; to become worn out
		مِنْ سِنِينَ "years ago"
٣٠	اِلْتَمَّ	VIII to unite, assemble, re-assemble, put back together
	حَيِيَ ـَ	to live
	لانَ ـِ	to become soft, pliable, supple

	جِدار	wall
٥	كُوَّة (كُوًى)	small window; peephole; skylight
	عَمْيَاءُ	(fem. of أَعْمَى) blind
	مِنْ دَهْرٍ	for a long time
	غَطَّى	II to cover
	غُبار	dust
		مَا لِلْكُوَى "why do the windows...?"
٧	اِنْشَقَّ عَنْ	VII to reveal
٨	أَغْرَى بِـ	IV to urge, impel; to lure to
	فِرَار	flight; escape
٩	صَغِير (صِغار)	little; child
١٠	بَقِيَّة (بَقايا)	remainder, remnant
	خِصْب	fertility; abundance
	بَوار	fallow; uncultivated
١١	ذَكَرَ ـُ	to remember
	ظِلّ	shadow
	تَعَب	fatigue; toil
١٢	كَفّ	(fem.; here masc.) palm (of the hand)
	مُغَنٍّ	singing
	بَذْر (بِذار)	seed
١٤	هَذَى ـِ	to rave, be delirious
١٦	طالَما	how often! for how long!
١٧	غاصَ ـُ	to plunge, sink
	ظُفْر (أَظافِيرُ)	fingernail
١٨	فَرَى ـِ	to split, cleave

		كَمْ أُحْرِقْتُ فِي الطِّينِ "many a time have I been burned in the mud"
٦٨	مُبْحِر	sailor, seaman
٧٠	بُطُولَة (ـات)	heroism, bravery; pl. deeds of heroism
	نَجَّى مِنْ	II to save, rescue s.o. from
	لا ... وَلا	neither...nor
	ذُلّ	submissiveness, humbleness

ب * السجين

Meter: Ramal; the basic foot ⏓◡—— is usually shortened to —◡— at the end of a line. Note that a foot may be divided between two lines, as in ll. 1-2, 3-4, 11-12, etc.

*	سَجِين	prisoner
١	تُرَى، أَتُرَى	I wonder, do you suppose...?
	جُنَّ	(passive) to go mad
	حِسّ	feeling, sense
	رُعْب	fear, dread
٢	عادَ ـُ	to return; with foll. indic.: to (do...) again
	صَدًى	echo; voice(s)
	دُوار	vertigo, dizziness
٣	زَحْزَحَ عَنْ	(quad.) to remove s.th. (a little at a time) from
	سِجْن	prison
٤	كابُوس	nightmare

	بَثْر (بُثُور)	pimples, pustules
٤٧	نُفايَة (ـات)	refuse, garbage
٤٨	مُعانٍ	suffering, afflicted
٤٩		ما أراهُ غيْرَ طِفلٍ "I see him as merely a child"
	مَوْلُود (مَوالِيدُ)	newborn baby, infant
	ثانِيَة (ثَوانٍ)	second (time unit)
		مَوالِيدِ الثَّوانِي "the creations of a very short time"
٥٠	شَمْطاءُ	(fem. of أَشْمَطُ) gray-haired
	نَسَلَ ـُ	to ravel out s.th.; to molt
٥١	دانٍ	near, close
٥٧	أَتُرَى ؟	would you say that...?; I wonder whether?
	حَمَّلَ	II to have or make s.o. carry or bear s.th.
	صِدْق	truth, truthfulness
	رُؤْيا (رُؤًى)	(fem.) vision; dream
٥٨	خَلَّى	II to leave s.o. or s.th. alone; with foll. indic.: to let s.o. (do s.th.)
	ماتَ ـُ	to die; to vanish
	مَنار، مَنارَة (ـات)	lighthouse
	مَضَى ـِ (إِلَى)	to go away (to) أَمْضِ for أَمْضِي for the meter
		إِلَى ما لَسْتُ أَدْرِي "to I don't know what"
٦٠	غاوَى	III to misguide, mislead
٦١	مُحَمًّى	hot, glowing
٦٣	أَحْرَقَ	IV to burn (trans.)

	سَحِيق	deep, bottomless
٣٧	رَماد	ashes
٣٨		نَزَلَتْ فِي "(they) took up quarters at..."
	حَدَّق	II to gaze, stare
		حَدِّقْ تَرَها "If you look, you will see them"
	أَطاق	IV to be able to stand or bear s.o. or s.th.
٤٠	غُول	(usually fem.) ghoul; demon
	أَرْغَى	IV to foam; to fume (with rage)
٤١	مَحْمُوم	feverish; frantic, hectic
	اِنْحَمَّ	VII to be feverish, hot
٤٢	إذا بِ	and then, and all of a sudden
	حُبْلَى	pregnant
	تَلَوَّى	V to writhe, wriggle (with pain)
٤٣	فَوْرَة	outburst, tantrum
		مِنْ آنٍ لِآنِ "from time to time"
٤٤	أَثِينا	Athens
	رُوما	Rome
٤٥		وَهْج object of تُعانِي l. 42
	حُمَّى	(fem.) fever
	حَشْرَجَ	(quad.) to rattle in the throat
	فانٍ	ephemeral فانِي poet. lic. for فانٍ
		فِي صَدْرِ فانِي "in the chest of an ephemeral person" (i.e., the earth)
٤٦	خَلَّفَ	II to have descendants; to leave behind
		مَطْرَحَها "in its place, in its stead"

	خِصْب	fertility; abundance
٢٦	رُقْعَة (رُقَع)	patch; piece of cloth. رُقَعٌ is the predicate of حَظُّهُ
	زَهْو	splendor; beauty
	أَنِيق	neat, pretty
٢٧		جِلْدَهُ is the object of تَزْرَعُ
	رَثّ	shabby, worn
٢٨	هاتِ	give me (us)! The dash - introduces a direct quotation and change of speaker.
		هاتِ خَبِّرْ "come tell me"
	كَنْز (كُنُوز)	treasure
	سَمَّرَ	II to nail, fasten with nails
	غَيْب	invisible, concealed; supernatural; divine secret
		الغَيْبُ العَمِيقُ "the solemn, deep, invisible (place)"
٣٠	قابِع	crouching, squatting
		مِنْ أَلْفِ أَلْفِ "for a very long time"
٣٢	طَرِيق (طُرُقات)	(m., f.) way; road
	مَهْما	(conj.) however much
	تَنَاءَى	VI to be away from one another
		مَهْما تَتَنَاءَى "however distant they (i.e. الطُّرُقات) might be from one another"
٣٣		عِنْدَ بابِي تَنْتَهِي كُلُّ طَرِيق "every road terminates at my door"
٣٤	كُوخ	hut
	اِسْتَراحَ	X to take a rest; to find rest
	تَوْأَم	twin

	اِجْتازَ	VIII to cross, pass
١٩	حَوْلَ	around
	عَتِيق	old, ancient
٢٠	شَرَّشَ	II to take root
	رِجْل	(fem.) foot; leg
	وَحْل	mud
	باتَ ـِ	(with foll. imperf. or acc.) to go on or keep doing s.th.
٢١	ساكِن	motionless, still
	اِمْتَصَّ	VIII to suck, suck up s.th.
	نَضَحَ ـِ	to ooze; to effuse s.th. (usually a fluid)
	مَوات	barren land, wasteland
٢٢	مَطْوًى (مَطاوٍ)	penknife; pl. folds, pleats
		فِي مَطاوِي جِلْدِه "within his skin"
	نَما ـُ	to grow
	طُفَيْلِيّ	parasite
		طُفَيْلِيُّ النَّبات "parasitic plants"
٢٣	طُحْلُب	(coll.) water moss
	شاخَ ـِ	to grow old
		عَلَى الدَّهْر "with the passage of time"
	لَبْلاب	ivy; lablab
	صَفِيق	thick, heavy
٢٤	غائِب عَنِ الحِسّ	insensible (to feeling)
	اِسْتَفاقَ	X to recover; to awaken (intr.)
٢٥	حَظّ (مِنْ)	lot; share, portion (of)

	كَسْلَى	(fem. of كَسْلانُ) lazy, indolent
	أُسْطُورَة (أَساطِيرُ)	legend, fable, myth
	صَلاة	salat; intercessory prayer
١١	فاتِر	listless, stagnant; languid
		نَخِيلٌ فاتِرُ الظِّلِّ "palms with listless shade"
	رَخِيّ	feeble, weakened
	هَيْنَمَة (ـات)	soft murmur
١٢	مَطْرَح	place, spot, location
	رَطْب	damp, moist
		يُمِيتُ الحِسَّ "benumbs, deprives of sensation"
١٣	عَصَب (أَعْصاب)	nerve; sinew
	حَرَّى	(fem. of حَرَّانُ) hot
١٤	صَدًى	echo
	ناءٍ (نائُون)	distant, far away
	مُدَوٍّ	reverberating; resounding
١٥	غَواية (ـات)	temptation, enticement
	مِيناء ، مِينَة (مَوانٍ)	(fem.) port, harbor
١٦	آهٍ	oh! oh!
	لَوْ	(with foll. indic.) if only, would that...
	أَسْعَفَ	IV to help, aid
	زُهْد	renunciation; asceticism
	عارٍ (عُراة)	naked, undressed
١٧	دَوَّخَ	II to stun, daze
	حَلَقَة (ـات)	part of a sequence or series; link; ring
	ذِكْر	recollection, remembrance

١	بَعْدَ أَنْ	(with foll. perf.) after having (done s.th.)
	عانَى	III to endure, suffer, bear
	دُوار	dizziness; seasickness
٢	مُداجٍ	hypocritical
	عَتْمَة (ـات)	gloom; darkness
٣	مَدًى	range, scope, expanse
	اِنْشَقَّ عَنْ	VII to peep, begin to appear through; to reveal
	مُحِيق	surrounding; besetting
٤	نَشَرَ ـُ	to spread out s.th.; to unfold s.th.
	كَفَن (أَكْفان)	shroud; winding sheet
	أَزْرَقُ (زُرْق)	blue; dark-colored
	غَرِيق	drowned person
٥	تَمَطَّى	V to stretch
	أُفْق	horizon; range of vision
	شِدْق (أَشْداق)	jawbone
	كَهْف (كُهُوف)	cave, cavern; cavity
٦	لَفَّ ـُ	to wrap up, fold up
	وَهْج	(n.) blaze; glare
٧	راوَغَ	III to double-cross s.o.
	رِيح	(m., f.) wind
٨	عَرِيق	ancient; centuried
٩	حَطَّ ـُ	to halt, encamp; to land
	أَرْض	(fem.) land; country; region
	حَكَى ـِ عَنْ	to tell about, give an account of
	راوٍ (رُواة)	narrator; relater; storyteller
١٠	حانَة	wineshop; tavern

أ * البحّار والدرويش

Meter: Ramal; the basic foot ⏓ ⏑ — — is often shortened to — ⏑ — at the end of a line. A foot is occasionally divided between two lines, as in ll. 1-2, 7-8, etc.

*	بَحّار	sailor, seaman
	دَرْوِيش	dervish
	يُولِيس	Ulysses
	اَلْمَجْهُول	the unknown
	فاوسْتْ	Faust
	ضَحَّى بِـ	II to sacrifice
	اِفْتَدَى	VIII to obtain s.th. by sacrificing s.th. else
	اَلْعِلْم	science
	يَأْس مِن	despair of, giving up all hope of
	تَنَكَّرَ لِـ	V to become estranged, alienated from
	هَكْسْلِي	(Aldous) Huxley
	أَبْحَرَ	IV to set sail, travel by sea
	اَلْكُنْج	the Congo
	مَنْبَت	birthplace, fountainhead
	اَلتَّصَوُّف	Sufism, the Sufi way of life, mysticism
	طِين	clay; dust (to which a dead body is reduced by decay)
	مَيِّت	dead, dead person
	حارّ	hot; warm
	بِـ	for (at the price of); (in exchange) for

28. Khalīl Ḥāwī, 1925 -

Khalīl Ḥāwī was born in Ḍhour al-Shwair, Lebanon. He graduated in philosophy from the American University of Beirut, where he is now Associate Professor of Arabic, and earned his PhD from Cambridge University.

Ḥāwī's great interest in philosophy is reflected in his poetry, which can be called "philosophical" or "intellectual" poetry, especially since it enjoys favor primarily among intellectuals. His famous first divan نهر الرماد ("River of Ashes") concerns a sailor in search of truth; in the poem البحار والدرويش he encounters a dervish representing Sufism and the philosophy of the East and a ghoul representing the scientific enlightenment of the West; but he concludes that neither can provide the solution to man's problems of today.

It is difficult to classify Ḥāwī's works: they contain elements of romanticism, existentialism, symbolism, and realism. He has read widely and is influenced by Shelley, Pound, Eliot, Sartre and Nietzsche in the West; and ᶜOmar Abu Rīsha and al-Mutanabbī, to whom he is often likened. He continues the Mutanabbī-Abū Rīsha strain, having in common with them pride and loftiness of spirit. While he is influenced by these and others, he borrows from no one; he has been acclaimed as a new poet, with a fresh kind of poetry. His language is forceful, with powerful imagery. He attempts to find the exact word for each effect; a word is ugly or beautiful depending on its expressiveness and appropriateness to its context. Ḥāwī's poetry shows an intimacy between sound and meaning; it is anti-romantic, almost Wagnerian in its expressiveness, giving the effect of a torrent rather than a gentle stream.

Sinbad is a favorite symbol for Ḥāwī, representing man in his quest for truth. Other symbols are the village, representing innocence and steadfastness; and children, the hope of the future. As one of the Tammūziyyūn, he believes in rejection of the present followed by resurrection to a new life.

نهر الرماد ("River of Ashes") 1961; الناى والريح ("The Flute and the Wind") 1961.

	غافٍ	slumbering, dozing
١٩	بارَكَ	III to bless; to give one's blessing to
٢٠	يُمْنَى	right hand
٢١	شَذًى	fragrance, aroma
	بَرَكَة (ـ ات)	blessing, benediction
	خَيْرة (ـات)	good deed, good thing; pl. resources, treasures; blessings
	يَنبُوع	spring, source
٢٢	مُؤْمِن	believing, faithful
	شاعِر	endowed with deeper insight, with intuition
	جُنَّ	(pass.) to be or become possessed, mad
٢٤	عَصَفَ ـِ	to storm, rage
	مَساوِي	(poet. lic. for مَساوِئُ , pl. of مَساءَة) evil deeds, vile actions
٢٥	شَبَّ ـِ	to break out (fire, war)
	كُفْر	infidelity, unbelief
	مَأْق (مَآقٍ)	inner corner of the eye
٢٧	رَعَى ـَ	to guard, protect s.o., s.th.
٢٨	اِجْتَرَّ	VIII to ruminate
	جَبِين	forehead, brow
	ساخِر	sarcastic, ridiculing
	آهَة (ـات)	sigh, moan
	سَواد	blackness, black color
	غَضَن (غُضُون)	fold, crease, wrinkle

٢	ضَجَّ ـِ	to be noisy, boisterous
٣	صَخِبَ ـَ	to shout, clamor
	مَقْهًى (مَقاهٍ)	coffeehouse
٤	دَنّ (دِنان)	earthen wine jug
	رِجْس	dirt, filth
	ساقِيَة (سَواقٍ)	rivulet; irrigation canal
٥	لَقِيَ ـَ	to find
٦	غَشِيَ ـَ	to cover, conceal
	ساكِر	drunk, intoxicated
٨	سَكَبَ ـُ	to pour out, spill s.th.
	إِلٰه	god
	لَهْو	amusement, entertainment
	ذَوْب	dissolution; melting
٩	ساذَج	innocent; naive; simple
	باهِر	brilliant, splendid
١٠	طالَ ـُ	to be or become tall, high
	مَبْنًى (مَبانٍ)	building
١١	تَرِفَ ـَ	to live in luxury
١٢	فاحَ ـُ	to be fragrant; to spread fragrance
	بَذَخ	luxury
١٥	اِمْتَصَّ	VIII to suck up s.th.; to absorb s.th.
	خَفّاق	palpitant, throbbing (heart)
١٧	تَحَدَّى	V to challenge; to defy
	مُتْرَف	living in ease or luxury

	حُمَيّا	enthusiasm; fire, passion
	ثَمَر (ثِمار)	(coll.) fruit
١١٢	طِفْل (أَطْفال)	infant, child
	عارٍ (عُراة)	naked
١١٣	وُلِدَ يُولَدُ	(passive) to be born
١١٤	مَيِّت (مَوْتَى)	dead
		يا بَنِي ٱلْمَوْتَى "O you descendants of the dead!"
		أَمَوْتَى مِثْلُهُم "are you dead like them?"
١١٥	يَتِيم (يَتامَى)	orphan
١١٦		نَحْنُ هَذا كُلُّهُ... "we are all of this"
١١٧	كِلْمَة	word
	مَبْحُوح	hoarse
	جَرْس	sound, tone
		مَبْحُوحَةُ ٱلْجَرْس approx., "which chokes in our throats"
	جَمَعَ ـَ	to bring together s.th., s.o.

ب * المدينَة وَالفجر

Meter: Wāfir ⏑ – ⏕ – | ⏑ – – – || ⏑ – ⏕ – | ⏑ – – –

*	فَجْر	dawn
	باهِر	masc. p. n.
	سُعاد	fem. p. n.
	اَلْكَوْن	the world, the universe
	طُهْر	purity; chastity

٩٧	عَلا ـُ	to be high, rise
		المُنادِي لِلصَّلاة "the muezzin"
٩٨	غافِل	unaware, inattentive
٩٩	طِفْل (أَطْفال)	infant, child
	غالَى فِي	III to be excessive, go too far in
		فِي بُكاهْ (poet. lic. for فِي بُكائِهِ) "in its weeping"
١٠٠	رَشَفَ ـُ ، رَشِفَ ـَ	to sip, drain s.th.
	شَفَة (شِفاه)	lip
	دَمْع (أَدْمُع)	(coll.) tears
١٠١	أَخْرَسَ	IV to silence s.o.
	عَلِيل	sick, ill
١٠٢	جارَة	neighbor
	أَرْضَعَ	IV to breast-feed, nurse (a baby)
١٠٣	غالَ ـَ	to breast-feed (a baby) while pregnant
	هَزِيل	lean, emaciated
١٠٤	حَرَقَ ـِ	to burn s.th.
١٠٨	أَصْفَرُ (صُفْر)	pale, wan
	قَرِبَ ـَ	to come near, get close to s.th., s.o.
١٠٩	طُهْر	purity; chastity
	قُبْلَة (قُبُلات)	kiss
١١٠	لَثَمَ ـِ	to kiss s.th.
	شَهْوَة	passion, lust
١١١	وَلَئِنْ	(foll.by perf. tense) even if
	أَعْطَى	IV to give s.th. to s.th.

		مَنْ يَمَسّ الفُلّ والشَّيْخُ مُقِيم ! "Who would touch the jasmine while the old man was around!"
٧٩	جَدّ	grandfather
	اِرْتَوَى (مِنْ)	VIII to quench one's thirst; to get one's fill (of)
	حُبّ	love; affection
٨٠	سَنَدَ ـُ عَلَى	to lean, recline s.th. upon
	حَلِيم	mild, gentle; patient
٨١	وَلَّى بِـ	II to entrust s.o. with, to give s.o. s.th.
	حَنايا قَلْبِه	(pl. of حَنِيَّة "arc") the depths of one's heart
٨٢	هُدًى	right guidance (here, in a religious sense)
٨٣	نَشَدَ ـُ	to seek, look for
	رِضًى	consent, approval
		نَشَدْناكَ الرِّضَى "we seek your approval"
٨٥	أَوَ	(interrog. part. implying doubt) don't...?
	بَعَثَ ـَ (بِ)	to arouse; to provoke s.th. (in); the subject is صَوْتِي
٨٦	تَرَكَ ـُ	to let be, leave s.o. alone
٨٧	وَقُرَ يَوْقُرُ	to be grave, serious; here: to be heavy (with sorrow)
	سَمْع (أَسْماع)	hearing; pl. ears
٨٨	جُرْح	wound
٨٩	رَدَّ ـُ (إلى)	to return, give back (to)
	رَجْع	coming back, return; response
	مَرِير	deep-seated; bitter, anguished
٩٠	تَمَكَّنَ (عَلَى)	V to be able, have the power to do s.th.
	نُطْق	speech; talk(ing)
	وَدَعَ يَدَعُ	to let be, leave s.o. alone

٧١	أَتَى ـِ	to come to see s.o.
	شَيْخ	old man; chief, sheik
	رَوِيَ ـَ	to drink one's fill, quench one's thirst
	حَمِيم	close, intimate
٧٢	أَغْلَى	IV to value, cherish; to hold s.o. dear
	نَاغَى	III to talk gently, kindly to s.o. (esp. a child)
	غَنَّى لِ	II to sing to s.o.
	طِفْلَة	little girl
٧٣	عَالٍ	high l. 73 is adapted from a folk song in honor of the village of Ṣafad; it is vocalized for colloquial speech
	تَلَّة	a little hill وَبِرَأْسِ تَلَّة = وَبْرَاسْ تَلَّهْ "on a hilltop"
٧٤	غَالٍ	costly; precious, dear
	زِرّ	bud (of a plant)
	فُلَّة	a jasmine
٧٥	شِعْر	poetry
٧٦	أَصْل (أُصُول)	foundation, basis; pl. principles, foundamentals
	خَلَّفَ ...	II to leave s.o.
	يَأْسَانُ	hopeless, desperate كَمْ خَلَّفْتُهُ يَأْسَانُ "how often would I leave him hopeless!" الذِّكْرَ الحَكِيم "the Koran"
٧٧	حَمَى ـِ	to protect, guard, defend
	اِغْتَاظَ مِنْ	VIII to become angry at
٧٨	جُمُوح	willfulness; defiance

	غالَى	III to be excessive, exaggerate
٥٧	فَتْح	opening; beginning (n.)
	طابَ ـِ	to be pleasant, agreeable
	أَتَى ـِ	to come to s.o.
	لَيْلَة (لَيالٍ)	night; evening
٥٩	لَمْح	luster, sheen
	حَرْبَة (حِراب)	lance, spear
٦٠		ماتَ مَنْ ماتَ "those who died are dead"
	نامَ ـَ	to sleep; to be inactive
٦٢	اِسْتَحالَ	X to change
	وَرَق (أَوْراق)	(coll.) leaves
	مَثار	stimulus, motive; here in apposition with شَوْقًا = "stimulating, motivating"
٦٤	عانَقَ	III to embrace; to hug
		ll. 63-4 i.e., the morning breeze did not motivate us with a yearning to embrace strangers
٦٥	بَرّ	land (as opposed to sea)
		عَلَيْهِم = عَنْهُم "about them"
٦٦	شُحوب	paleness, wanness
	فَجْر	dawn, daybreak
٦٧	هَدَى ـِ إِلَى	to guide, lead to
	مُطْفَأً	extinguished, gone out
٦٨	بَقِيَّة (بَقايا)	remainder, rest
	عَوْسَج	boxthorn
	مَحْمُول	borne, carried away
	وادٍ (وِدْيان)	valley

	بَلْدَة	town; city; community
٤٦	جَمَّدَ	II to freeze s.th.; to stiffen, harden s.o.
٤٧	مَيْت	dead, lifeless
٤٨	شادَ ـِ	to erect, set up s.th.
	أُمْنِيَّة (أَمانٍ)	wish, desire
٤٩	عَبَدَ ـُ	to adore, worship (a god)
	مَوْلِد	birthplace; birthday
	نار (نِيران)	(fem.) fire
٥٠	تَفَتَّحَ	V to open, unfold (intr.); to become aware of o.s. for the first time
		عَلَى "through, because of"
٥١	شَبَّ ـِ	to grow up
	أَلِفَ ـَ	to be or get accustomed, used to s.th.
	كُرْه	hatred; dislike
	مَرِير	stubborn, deep, profound
٥٢	شَبَكَ ـِ	to intertwine, entangle s.th.
	إِصْبَع	finger
٥٣	تَظاهَرَ	VI to demonstrate
	جَمْع	gathering; crowd
	غَفِير	numerous (crowd), large
٥٤	هَتَفَ ـِ	to shout; to jeer, hoot
	مِلْء	filling, quantity which fills s.th.; enough to fill s.th.
٥٥	صَدًى، صَدًا (أَصْداء)	echo; reverberation; response
	رَحْبَة (رِحاب)	public square; pl. vastness, expanse
٥٦	بَرِيطانيا	(fem.) Britain. ll. 56-59 are taken from a song popular during the Palestine Mandate

	مُنْيَة (مُنًى)	wish, desire
٣٥	حُلْو	sweet
٣٦	هاتِ	give me (us)! approx. come! tell me!
		حَدِّثْنِي جَدِيدًا عَنْكَ "(if you) tell me what is new with you..."
	رَوَى ـِ لِ	to tell, relate s.th. to s.o.
٣٧	مَدًى	range, scope
	طُمُوح	ambition; aspiration
	خَطْرَة (خَطَرَات)	idea, thought
٣٨	آهِ	oh!
	عازِف عَنْ	turning away from s.o.
		شَرُودَ النَّظَرَاتِ "distracted; gazing into the void"
٣٩	فارِغَ الصَّبْر	impatient
		تُرَى لَسْتَ أَبْنَ عَمِّي؟ "I wonder, aren't you my cousin?"
٤٠	اِكْتِراث	care, interest
		دُونَ أكْتِراثٍ "disinterested by, with indifference"
	تَوارَى	VI to disappear from sight
	بَلْ	nay, rather
	غَرِيب	foreign(er), alien; stranger
٤١	عَلَى أَعْقابِ	immediately after
	تَلاشَى	VI to disappear, vanish
	وَداعًا	farewell! adieu!
٤٥	زِينَة	ornament, decoration
		زِينَةَ الشُّبّانِ "the best of all young men"

		عِرْق عَيْنِي North Palestinian colloq. expression for "cousin" (father's brother's son)
		عِرْق "vein"; عَيْن "eye"
	حَبِيب	masc. pr. n.
٢٧		ما زِلْتُ عَلَى الذِّكْرِ الْحَبِيبْ "I still have fond memories (of him)"
٢٨	كَمْ	(with foll. perf.) how much!
	تَوادَّ	VI to be friends, love each other
		صِغارًا "when we were young"
	تَسابَقَ	VI to try to get ahead of one another, compete
٢٩	شَرَدَ ـُ	to run away; to wander
	مَرْج	pasture land; meadow
٣٠	أَدْرَكَ	IV to realize; to comprehend
٣١	جَزِعَ ـَ لِ	to be sad, unhappy about
	اِنْفِلات	escape
	مُنْحَنًى	curve; slope
٣٢	فَرَغَ ـُ مِنْ	to be done, finished with
	قَوْل (أَقْوال)	speech; talk, talking
٣٣	عَبَق	fragrance
	وَرَق تِين	(coll.) fig leaves
	ظَلَّلَ	II to shade s.o.
٣٤	عُنْفُوان	vigor, prime, bloom
		دُنْيا عُنْفُوان "a world of bloom; in the prime of youth"
	مَلَكَ ـِ	to own, possess
	كَوْمَة (أَكْوام)	heap, pile

	ضُحًى	(m., f.) forenoon
	هاجَ ـِ	to stir up, excite s.th.
	شَجًا	emotion
١٩	ذَكَرَ ـُ	to remember s.o. or s.th.
	غاصَ ـُ (فِي)	to plunge (into), become immersed (in)
	بُكا	(poet. lic. for بُكاء) weeping (n.)
٢١	حاجِلَة (ـات)	white-legged camel or horse
	خَيْل	(coll.; fem.) horses
	مَنْ	(interrog. pron.) who?
	شَرَّدَ (عَنْ)	II to frighten away s.o. (from)
	مُرْتَقًى	ascent; elevated land
٢٢	رَمَى ـِ	to throw; to shoot s.o.
	فارِس (فُرْسان)	horseman; pl. cavalry
		عَنْهَا "from them" (i.e. حاجِلاتُ الخَيْلِ)
	عُرْي	nakedness
		فِي عُرْيِهَا "in their nakedness" i.e., the horses are left uncared for
	عَلَفَ ـِ	to feed (livestock)
٢٣	ذُرْوَة (ذُرًى)	summit; top
	خَضْراءُ	(fem. of أَخْضَرُ) green
٢٤	رَجًا ، رَجاء (أَرْجاء)	side; region; pl. expanses (of land)
	عَزِيز	distinguished; noble
	تاهَ ـِ	to get lost; to perish. تاها poet. lic. for تاهَ
٢٥	تَلاقَى	VI to meet, to get together
٢٦	صاحَ ـِ فِي	to shout at or to

٩	قِرْش (قُرُوش)	piaster
	لَزِج	sticky. Read لَزِجَةً for the meter
	وَهْج	gleam; incandescence
	رَنِين	jingle (of coins)
١٠	دَمْع (دُمُوع)	(coll.) tears
	أَنِين	wail; groan
١١	مَنَحَ ـَ	to give s.o. s.th.
١٢	اِبْن (بَنُو) اَلْعَمّ	father's brother's son; cousin
١٣	بَكَى ـِ	to cry, weep over; to lament, bemoan s.th.
	جُوع	hunger
١٤	أَشْبَعَ	IV to fill, satiate s.o. s.th.
		أَشْبَعْنَاهُ شَهْرًا "we satiated him (with food) for a month"
	قِرًى	meal served to a guest; entertainment (of a guest)
١٥	اِسْتَرَاحَ (مِنْ)	X to relax; to be relieved (of)
	نَشَاز (ـات)	dissonance, discord
	ضَمِير	mind; conscience
		نَشَازَاتِ الضَّمِير "the prickings of conscience"
١٦	أَسْلَمَ (لِ)	IV to surrender, give up s.o. (to)
	اَلْكَوْن	the world; the universe
١٧	غَرِقَ ـَ (فِي)	to be absorbed, immersed (in)
	دُنْيَا (دُنًى)	(fem.) world; earth
١٨	رُبَّ	(with foll. genit.) many a
	وَرْقَاءُ	dove. Here a symbol of the pangs of separation
	هَتُوف	(m., f.) shouting, calling loudly

أ * بلا جذور

Meter: Ramal. The basic foot ⏓⏑—— is repeated throughout, usually shortened to ⏓⏑— at the end of the line.

*	جِذْر (جُذُور)	root
١	راعِب	horrifying, dreadful
	ضَجَّ ـِ	to clamor, shout
	رَنِين	lament, wailing
٢		مِلْحاحًا حَزِين approx., "persistent in its sadness"
٣	عَوْن	aid, help
		شَرْقًا "to the east"
٤	عَمّ (أَعْمام)	father's brother, paternal uncle
	أَمْسَى	IV to become
	لاجِئ (ـ ون)	refugee
٥	تَنَهَّدَ	V to sigh
	مَلِيًّا	(poet. lic. for مَلِيئًا) fully; deeply
	تَحَرَّقَ	V to be consumed (by an emotion)
		تَحَرَّقْتُ عَلَيْهِمْ "I was deeply grieved for them"
٦	ثَوْب (ثِياب)	garment, dress; pl. clothes
٧	جَمَّعَ	II to pile up, accumulate s.th.
	سائِل (ـ ول)	beggar
٨	زَبِيب	(coll.) raisins
		لَمْ نَكُنْ نَأْكُلُهُ "which we didn't use to eat;" i.e., the raisins were of poor quality

27. Salmā al-Khaḍrā' al-Jayyūsī

Salma Khadra Jayyusi (Salmā al-Khaḍrā' al-Jayyūsī) was born in Ṣafad, Palestine, growing up with a love of the sea, of freedom and of literature. She had her secondary schooling at Schmidt's Girls College in Jerusalem and received a B.A. in Arabic and English from the American University of Beirut. She is currently (Spring 1966) in London completing her PhD thesis entitled "Trends and Movements in Contemporary Arabic Literature;" she is also completing a novel on life in the Middle East. She has at various times taught in women's colleges in Jerusalem and Baghdad, edited the literary page of the Beirut newspaper Al-Anwār and done broadcasting and lecturing. She has contributed to several magazines articles on literary and social criticism; her poems have appeared regularly in Shi^{c}r and other periodicals.

Mrs. Jayyusi has traveled extensively with her husband, who is a Jordanian diplomat, both in the Middle East and in Europe. She is well acquainted with Arabic and European literatures; some of her favorite western writers are Eliot, Lorca, Whitman, Dylan Thomas, Baudelaire and S. J. Perse. The predominant themes in her poetry are death, love and beauty, and the restlessness and bewilderment of the Palestinian. بلا جُذور , perhaps her most popular poem, depicts the shock and disruption faced by new refugees in any time or place. The underlying current running through all her works is the struggle of her generation to find the key to its salvation.

A member of the Tammūziyyūn group of poets, Salma Jayyusi is in the mainstream of modern Arabic poetry. While she represents modern emancipated woman, she is widely respected as a first-rate poetess both in artistic skill and in dealing with problems of modern Arab society. She often includes with great effect quotations from colloquial speech, folklore and ancient Arabic poetry.

العودة من النبع الحالم ("Return from the Dreaming Spring") 1960; عراف الرياح ("The Fortuneteller of the Winds"), in preparation

١١	سِحْر	fascination, enchantment
١٢	صَيَّرَ	(foll. by two acc.) II to make or change s.th. into s.th.
	زَبَد	foam, froth
١٣	غاصَ ـُ في	to plunge, dive into
	طَرِيدَة	game animal; game
	عَدا يَعْدُو	to run
١٤	مَحْفُور	engraved; carved
	اِتِّجاه	direction
	ضَياع	loss, destruction
١٥	حَيْرَة	perplexity, bewilderment
	مَلِيء بِ	full of
١٦	أَرْعَبَ	IV to frighten, terrify s.o.
	أَنْعَشَ	IV to refresh; to revive s.o.
١٧	رَشَحَ ـَ	to leak; to percolate
	فاجِعَة	disaster, calamity
	سُخْرِيَّة	scorn, mockery
١٨	قَشَرَ ـُ	to peel, pare s.th.
	بَصَلَة	onion
١٩	رِيح	(fem.) wind
	رَجَعَ ـِ القَهْقَرَى	to retreat, withdraw
٢٠	مَنْبَع	source, origin
		بَدْءًا مِنْ نَفْسِهِ "starting with himself"
	سَلَف (أَسْلاف)	predecessor; forefather
	هاوِيَة	chasm, abyss
	قامَة	stature, figure, shape

ب * مزمور فارس الكلمات الغريبة

*	مَزْمُور	psalm
	فارِس	rider; knight; hero
١	أَعْزَلُ	unarmed, defenseless
	رَدَّ ـُ	to drive back s.o.; to resist, oppose s.o.
		لا يُرَدُّ "not to be turned back; irresistible"
٢	قارَّة	continent
٣	قَفا	(m. and f.) back; reverse
	اِسْتَعارَ	X to borrow
٤	فِيزْياء	physics
		فِيزْياءُ الأَشْياء approx.: "the basic structure of all things"
٥	سَمَّى	II to name, call s.o., s.th.
	باحَ ـُ بِ	to reveal, disclose s.th.
	اَلْواقِع	reality
٦	نَقِيض	opposition, contrast, opposite; antithesis
٧	حَيِيَ، حَيَّ يَحْيا	to live
٨	ضَلَّلَ	II to let s.th. get lost; to dispel
	يَأْس	hopelessness, desperation
	ماحٍ	erasing, wiping off
	فُسْحَة	wideness, spaciousness
	تَثاءَبَ	VI to yawn
١٠	تَقاطُع	intersection, junction
	طَرَف (أَطْراف)	extremity, end
	ناقِش	carving out; engraving
	جَبِين	forehead; façade

١٤٧	نَجْمِيّ	starlike
١٤٨	غاصَ ـُ	to dive, plunge
	قَرار	bottom, depth
١٥٠	أَخْبَأَ	IV to hide
	عُشّ (عِشاش)	nest
١٥١	آلِه	(pagan) god
١٥٤	حَشًى (أَحْشاء)	bowels; interior; inside; inner part
	نابِع	sprouting
	غَمام (غمائِمُ)	(coll.) clouds
	حَدِيقَة (حَدائِقُ)	garden
	ساقِيَة (سَواقٍ)	rivulet
١٦٢	قاهِر	conquering
١٦٧	أَسِيرَة	prisoner
١٦٨	كَفّ (أَكُفّ)	(fem.) palm of the hand
١٦٩	لامَسَ	III to touch
١٧٠	رَمِيم	decayed, mouldering
١٧٦	تَجَسَّدَ	V to become corporeal
١٧٧	دَقِيقَة (دَقائِقُ)	particle
١٧٨	بَلَى	yes, yes indeed
١٨٧	حَنَى	to bend
١٨٨	خاشِع	submissive; humble
١٩١	غابَ ـِ	to vanish, disappear

١٢٧	فَحْمَة	lump of coal
١٢٨	نُسْغ	sap
	جَفَّ ـِ	to become dry
١٢٩	اِنْدَلَعَ	VII to leap out (flame)
١٣١	مُحْيٍ	reviving
١٣٢	مِنْجَل	scythe, sickle
١٣٣	اِنْدَثَرَ	VII to be blotted out, effaced
١٣٧	كَواكِبيّ	stellar, star-like, starry
١٣٨	جِذْر (جُذُور)	root
١٤٠	اِسْتَدارَ	X to turn, turn around
	صَوْبَ	toward
	خَصْم	adversary
١٤١	وَحْش	monster; wild beast
	خَنْجَر	dagger
١٤٢	ناب (أَنْياب)	tusk; fang
	مِطْحَنَة (مَطاحِنُ)	mill; grinder
١٤٣	ظُفُر	claw
	سَنِين	sharpened, whetted
	سُمّ	poison
	حَيَّة	snake
١٤٤	حَمَل	lamb
١٤٥	تَمُّوز	Tammūz, Babylonian god of springtime and vegetation; according to legend a wild boar killed him, and his blood changed to red anemones
	طافِر	leaping
١٤٦	جَدْوَل (جَداوِلُ)	stream, brook

	ذِئْبَة	she-wolf
١٠٨	عَجَلَة (ـات)	wheel
	سائِق	driver
	مُراهِق	adolescent
١١١	فِدًى	ransom; sacrifice (to redeem or save s.o.)
١١٦	لَحْظَة	instant, moment
	اِنْبِعاث	resurrection
١١٧	شَبَه	image, likeness
	شَرَر	(coll.) sparks
١١٨	غابِر	the past
	اِسْتَفاقَ	X to awaken
	سُبات	sleep; slumber
١١٩	دَبَّ ـُ	to creep
١٢٠	أَناتُ	Anat, sister of Baal, who was the god of fertility. He was slain in a battle with Mot, the god of sterility, and the land was sterile till Anat slew Mot and scattered his ashes to the winds,so resurrecting her brother and Spring.
	ثَمَر	fruit
١٢٢	اِسْتَنْزَلَ	Xto call down, invoke
١٢٣	بَعْلُ	Baal
	مُمْتَطٍ	rider, one who rides
	حُفْرَة (حُفَر)	pit, hole
١٢٤	غَيَّبَ	II to conceal
		" موت " "Death" triptote because personified
١٢٥	أبعد	IV to remove
١٢٦	ساخَ ـُ	to sink into the ground

	تَعَب	weariness, fatigue
٨٥	رائِد	scout, reconnoiterer, pathfinder
٨٧	حَنِين	longing (n.)
٨٨		يا رِيشَةً (voc. acc.)
٨٩	ساحِب	drawing, pulling
	ظَلام	darkness
	بَرِيق	luster, shine
٩٠	مُسافِر	traveler, traveling; = أَنْتَ مُسافِرٌ
٩١	لَفْتَة	glance
	اِنْخِطافَة	act of being snatched away
	ناظِر	eye
	مَنْجَم	mine; pit
٩٣	حُضُور	presence
	سَرْمَدِيّ	eternal
٩٤	مَوْعِد	appointment
٩٥	خالِق	creating; creator
	طِينَة	clay; stuff of which s.th. is made
٩٦	اِتَّحَدَ	VIII to be united
٩٧	اِلْتَفَتَ لِ	VIII to turn and look at
٩٨	حَنَّ ـِ	to yearn; to feel tenderness
	اِتَّأَدَ	VIII to be slow, tarry, proceed deliberately
١٠١	شَقِيقَة (شَقائِق)	red anemone
١٠٤	سَواد	blackness
١٠٥	مَحَّى	II to erase
١٠٦	ذَيْل	tail

	جِداد	mourning (n.)
٦٢	خُطْوَة (خُطًى)	step, pace
	جِنْح	side; wing
	هَرَّ ـِ	to shed (hair, etc.)
٦٤	بَيْدَر (بَيادِرُ)	threshing floor
٦٥	مَنْبَع (مَنابِعُ)	fountainhead
٦٦	اَلْمَسِيح	the Messiah, Christ
	ضِفَّة	shore, bank
	صَلِيب	cross
	كَرْمَة	grapevine
٦٨	صَدًى	reverberation; echo
	قَبْر (قُبُور)	grave, tomb
	خُطُور	occurring (n.); coming to mind; here: re-echoing (n.)
٧١	خَبا ـُ	to die out (fire)
	وَهْج	blazing (n.), burning, blaze
٧٢	بُحَيْرَة	lake
	كَرَز	(coll.) cherries
٧٥	دُجًى	darkness, gloom
٧٦	تَأَجَّج	V to burn, blaze
٧٧		وَهـا "and lo!"
٧٩	فاضَ ـِ	to overflow
٨٠	عَلا ـُ	to rise high
	باسِط	spreading out s.th.
٨١	رَمَّدَ	II to incinerate, cremate
٨٤	وَدِيع (كَ)	gentle, calm (as)

	أماتَ	IV to kill
		غُرْبَةُ أيِّ بَطَلٍ "the alienation of any hero"
٤٢	اِنْتَشَى	VIII to go into ecstasy
٤٤	هَلَع	fear; anxiety; alarm
		هَلَعًا لِغَيْرِها "anxious for others"
٤٥	وَلَع بِـ	ardent desire, passionate love for
٤٧	مُوثَق بِـ	bound up with
	اِخْتِناق	suffocation; strangulation
	أَحْيا	IV to revive
	حُنُوّ	affection
٥٢		آهٍ لَها "Alas for her!"
٥٣	مُكْرَه	forced, compelled
	مُعَذَّب	tormented
٥٤	حَصِير	mat
	قِطْعَة مِنْ	piece of
	تائِه	straying, wandering
٥٥	مُشَرَّد	fugitive; driven, frightened away
٥٦	تُراب	earth, dust
٥٨	أَطْعَمَ	IV to feed; to nourish s.o. with
	جَفْن (جُفُون)	eyelid
٥٩	شَدَّ ـُ إلى	to fasten, tie s.th. to
		السَّما poet. lic. for السَّماء "the heavens"
٦٠	مُطارَد	hunted
٦١	اِسْتَرَق	VIII to steal
	رَغِيف	loaf

	يابِس	dry
	كِتاب	book; piece of writing
٢٥	حَضَنَ ـُ	to embrace
	عالَم	world
	أَحَسَّ	IV to feel, sense, perceive
٢٧	عانَى	III to undergo; to suffer
	هَمَدَ ـُ	to abate, die down, be extinguished
	خَلْجَة	movement, trembling, quivering
٢٨	سَحَر	early morning, dawn
٢٩	اِمْتَلَكَ	VIII to possess; to acquire
٣٠	إشارَة	sign; gesture
٣١	زائِغ	deviating, divergent
	رِيح (رِياح)	wind
	مَدًى	extension; space; extent; expanse
٣٣	لِمْ	(poet. lic. for لِمَ) why?
	جافَى	III to elude, flee from, shun
٣٤	هَجَرَ ـُ	to leave
	تَلّ (تِلال)	hill
٣٥	أَصِيل	evening
	ضُحًى	forenoon
٣٨	وُضُوح	clarity, distinctness; obviousness
٣٩	عَشِقَ ـَ	to love
		ما وراءَها = الوَراءَها "that which is beyond it;" for the article as a relative see Wright I 269.
٤٠	تُرَى	(in questions) do you suppose...? I wonder...?
٤١	غُرْبَة	absence from the homeland; alienation, estrangement

	حَطَب	firewood; fuel
	ذَبِيحَة	victim, sacrifice
١٢	قَبَس	firebrand; live coal
	أَضَاءَ	IV to shine, shed light
١٣	آهٍ	oh!
	رِئَة	lung
١٤	خَطَفَ ـِ	to snatch
	بَخُور	incense
	مَوْطِن	country
١٦	بَعْلَبَكُّ	(fem.) Baalbek
	مَذْبَح	altar
١٧	مُوَلَّه بِـ	infatuated with, out of one's wits for
١٩	اِحْتَرَقَ	VIII to burn up, be consumed by fire
٢٠	مِنْ	(created) from
٢١	فِينِيقُ	Phoenix
	وُلِدَ	(pass.) to be born
	لَهِيب	fire, flame
٢٢	قَلَم	pen
	أَمْسَكَ	IV to seize
		ايّ قَلَمٍ تُمْسِكُ؟ "What pen do you take?" i.e., what sort of future are you going to draw?"
٢٣	زَغَب	down, fluff
	ضائِع	lost
	اِهْتَدَى لِـ	VIII to find one's way to; to discover
٢٤	مَحَّى	II to erase
	خَطَأ	mistake

أ * البعث والرمـاد

Meter: Rajaz ⏓⏓⏑– , sometimes shortened to ⏑– at the end of a line. Note, however, that the end of a line does not necessarily correspond to the end of a foot.

*	بَعْث	rebirth, resurrection
	رَمـاد	ashes
١	جَمْـرة	firebrand; live coal, ember
٢	جَناح	wing
٣	أُفُـق	horizon
	مُغامِـر	reckless, foolhardy, risky
٤	شَمَّ ـُ	to smell, sniff
	لَهَب	flame
	هَياكِلِيّ	temple (adj.), pertaining to temples
٥	صُـورُ	(fem.) Tyre
	سِـمَة	sign, mark
٦	شَـعْر	(coll.) hair
٧	سَفِينَة (سُفُن)	ship. The reference is to Carthaginian women who, during the war with the Romans, cut their hair to make ropes for the ships
٨	شَـفَـة	lip
	خالَ ـَ	to think, fancy
		إِخالُها "I think that it..." for the Kasrah prefix in the imperfect, see Lane, p. 833 .
٩	قَرْطاجَة	Carthage
١٠	شَـرارَة	spark
١١	طِفْـل	child

26. Adōnīs, 1930 -

ᶜAlī Aḥmad Saᶜīd, better known by his sobriquet Adonis, was born in Qaṣṣābīn, Latakia, Syria, and earned his *license* in philosophy from the Syrian University in Damascus in 1954. He found in journalism an outlet for his considerable literary abilities; he participated with Yusuf al-Khal in founding the literary magazine *Shiᶜr*, and served as co-editor the last four years of its publication. Adonis is now in charge of the cultural department of the Beirut newspaper *Lisān al-Ḥāl*. He has written several divans of poetry and many articles of literary criticism; he has published the first two volumes in a series of anthologies of Arabic poetry, from ancient to modern. An outstanding critic as well as poet, he participated in the 1961 Conference on Contemporary Literature in Rome. His wife, Khālidah Ṣāliḥ Saᶜīd, is also an eminent literary critic.

A pioneer in Arabic poetry, Adonis has his own poetic individuality. One of the main factors molding this personality is his Alawite background, together with the philosophies of *Bāṭiniyyah* and Sufism, which stress contemplation and introspection. A second influence is French literature, especially the existentialist poets, and in particular René Char and his poetry of the sea. A third current running through Adonis' poetry is ancient Near Eastern mythology, which has provided his pen name. The reflective and philosophical nature of his works gives them a decided intellectual stamp.

One of the *Tammūziyyūn* poets -- "Adonis" is, of course, the Phoenician-Greek equivalent of "Tammuz" -- ᶜAli Aḥmad Saᶜīd's poetry has as its central theme the need for renewal, both for Arab society as a whole and for himself as an individual. His poem البعث والرماد ("Resurrection and Ashes") is an expression of this theme of renewal through resurrection. His latest poems are complex, dealing with conflicts and struggles within human nature itself and posing problems rather than resolving them. He searches constantly for new horizons, new ideas, new meanings in life, and new modes of expression. His work مزمور فارس الكلمات الغريبة ("Psalm of the Knight of the Strange Words") is such a new mode of expression. A prose poem (a genre still being developed in Arabic and not yet fully established; it has neither meter nor rhyme), it depicts a knight who must discover strange new modes of expression to resolve conflicts and contradictions and to effect the rebirth of the world.

قالت الارض ("The Earth Said") 1954; قصائد اولى ("First Poems") 1957; اوراق في الريح ("Leaves in the Wind") 1958; اغانى مهيار الدمشقى ("Songs of Mihyar the Damascene") 1962; كتاب التحولات والهجرة في اقاليم النهار والليل ("Book of Transformations and Journey into the Regions of Day and Night") 1965. ديوان الشعر العربي ("Anthology of Arabic Poetry"), الكتاب الاول 1964 and الكتاب الثاني 1964.

	ذَبَحَ ـَ	to slaughter; to sacrifice, offer up s.th.
	خَرُوف (خِراف)	young sheep, lamb
٣٧	عَشْتَرُوتُ	Astarte
	أَدُونِيسُ	Adonis
٣٨	بَعْلُ	Baal
	رَفَعَ ـَ المَراسِيَ	to weigh anchor
		المَراسِيَ الحَدِيدَ "the anchor of iron"
		الحَدِيدَ is in apposition with المَراسِيَ , which it modifies
٣٩	قَرارَة	bottom, depth
٤١	هَلِّلُويَا	hallelujah
٤٣	هُنَيْهَة	a little while
	غَابَ ـِ عَن	to vanish from s.o.'s sight
	مَرْبَع (مَرابِعُ)	meadow
		المَلِيئَةُ اليَدَيْنِ بالزَّهْرِ "whose hands are filled with flowers"
٥٠	رُجُوع	return
	صِراع	wrestle; fight, struggle
	ظَفَر	victory, triumph

٢٠	صاحَ ـِ	to call out, yell, shout
٢١	سُلَّم	ladder
	رَقِيَ ـَ بِ	to lead s.o. up
		يا سُلَّماً يَرْقَى بِنا "oh ladder which leads us up,..." The vocative سُلَّماً is acc. with nunation because what is addressed is absent.
	وَصَلَ يَصِلُ بِ	to join, unite s.th. with s.th.
	غَلا ـُ	to be expensive, high-priced
		يَأْتِي لَنا بِما غَلا "which brings us expensive things"
٢٤	حَلا ـُ	to be sweet, pleasant, nice
		رِفاقُنا الهُناكَ The definite article here has the force of a relative pronoun (Wright I 269).
	رَمْل (رِمال)	sand
٢٨	تَحْتَ رَحْمَةِ	at the mercy of
	هَجِير	midday heat
	نَقِيق	croaking, crackling (n.); moaning
	ضَجَر	fretfulness, restlessness
٣١	غَمَرَ ـُ	to flood, inundate s.th.
	مَطَر	rain
٣٢	غَمام	(coll.) clouds; here an auspicious symbol
	خَزام	hyacinth
٣٦	قَبْلَما	before (conj.)
	هَمَّ ـُ بِ	to begin, start
	رَحِيل	departure, setting out

	حَذَر	caution
١١	صارَعَ	III to wrestle, fight with
	قَدَر	fate
١٢	زَرَعَ ـَ	to plant, sow
	ضِرْس (أَضْراس)	molar tooth
	قَفْر (قِفار)	desert, wasteland
١٣	مَدِينة (مُدُن)	city
	حَرْف (حُرُوف)	letter (of the alphabet)
	نُور	light
	سِيرة (سِيَر)	biography, history, tale, saga, epic
١٤	مَلَأَ ـَ بِ	to fill s.th. with
	نَظَر	sight; (cause for) contemplation, reflection
١٥		بِهـا "on these (islands)"
	حَلَمَ ـُ فِي	to dream about
١٦	كَبِير (كِبار)	big; grown-up, adult
	صِغَر	smallness; youthfulness
١٧	إِذْ ذاكَ، إِذّاكَ	then, at that time
	صَعِدَ ـَ	to ascend, climb up, mount s.th.
	حامِل	bearing, carrying; laden with
١٨	زُجاج	glass; glassware
	صَنَوْبَر	(coll.) stone pine; pine nuts
	حَرِير	silk
١٩	خَمْر (خُمُور)	wine
	ثَمَر	(coll.) fruits; products

	مَرْفَأ (مَرافِىءُ)	port, harbor
	أَمان	security; shelter, protection. Here modifying المَرافِىءَ , with which it is in apposition
٢	مَرْكَب (مَراكِبُ)	vessel, ship
	ناشِر	spreading
	شِراع	sail
٣	هَتَفَ ـِ	to shout, shout with joy
	حَبِيب	beloved; dear, dear one; friend
٤	جَفْن (جُفُون)	eyelid
		يا القَرِيبُ كالجُفُونِ من عُيُونِنا "O you who are as close to us as our eyelids are to our eyes"
٥		وَحْدَنا "alone, by ourselves"
٦	رَفِيق (رِفاق)	companion; buddy, friend
	تِلْكُمْ	(fem. of ذٰلِكُمْ) that, those
	آثَرَ	IV to prefer, have a predilection for
٧	بَقاء	remaining, staying (behind) (n.)
	سُبات	lethargy; slumber, sleep
٨	أَخْبَرَ عَن	IV to inform s.o. of, about s.th.
	راعٍ (رُعاة)	shepherd
	هٰهُنا	here
٩	جَزِيرة (جُزُر)	island
	عَشِقَ ـَ	to love s.th. passionately
	خَطَر	danger
١٠	كَرِهَ ـَ	to detest, loathe, hate
	قُعُود	sitting (n.); abstention, refraining (from doing anything)

	جُنْد (جُنُود)	soldiers; army
	وابِل (من)	heavy downpour; (fig.) hail, shower (of)
	رَصاص	(coll.) lead; bullets
		صِيحَ بِهِم "Someone shouted to them". Impersonal use of the passive (Wright I 49 ff.)
	تَقَهْقَرَ	(quad.) II to retreat, fall back, withdraw
٣٣	مَلْجأ	refuge, shelter
		اَلوَراءَ "which is in the rear"
	مَأْمَن مِنْ	a place safe from s.th.
٣٥		ابراهيمَ ظَلَّ سائرًا "Ibrahim kept on advancing"
٣٧	صَدْر	chest
	مَلَأَ ـَ	to fill s.th. up
	مَدًى	space, interval
٤٢	صَدًى	echo, reverberation
٤٣	جُنُون	madness, folly
٤٤	لَعَلَّ	(with foll. acc.) perhaps, maybe
٤٦	زَمَن	time
	صِغَر	youth, childhood

ب * السفر

Meter: Rajaz, with occasional catalexis of the third or sixth foot

⏓⏓⏑—

*	سَفَر	travel(ing); journey, trip
١	هَبَطَ ـُ	to go, come to (a place)

	سَكَتَ ـُ	to fall, be silent
	ضَوْضاء	(fem.) noise, din
١٩		خُبْزُ يَوْمِهِ "his daily bread"
٢٠	عَرَق	sweat
٢١	دَمْعة	tear
	ذَليل	humble, submissive, humiliated person
٢٤	بَقاء	survival; continuation of existence after death; immortality
٢٥	تُرَى	do you suppose...?
	يُولِسيس	Ulysses
٢٦	عُقُوق	disobedient, recalcitrant (child)
		اَلوَلَدُ العقوق approx., "the prodigal son"
		اَلخَروف "the Lamb"
٢٧	خاطِىء	sinner
	أُصيبَ بِ	(pass.) IV to be stricken, afflicted with
	عَمًى	blindness
		اَلخاطِىءُ الأُصيبَ بالعَمَى "the sinner struck with blindness." This is a rare usage of the definite article with the force of a relative pronoun (Wright I 269).
٢٨	أَبْصَرَ	IV to see, perceive s.th.
٢٩	صَوَّبَ	II to aim (a gun)
	عَدُوّ	enemy
	مِدْفَع	cannon
	رَدًى	ruin, destruction
٣٠	اِنْدَفَعَ	VII to burst forth, plunge forth headlong

		تُرَى	(in interrog. sentences) what's your opinion? I wonder...
		حَوَّلَ	II to transform; to divert, change
١٠		غَدِير	stream, brook, river
		سَيْر	traveling; course
			كَأَنْ "just as"
		بَرْعَمَ	(quad.) to bud, sprout
	(غُصُون)	غُصْن	bough, branch
١١		خَرِيف	autumn
			اِنْعَقَدَ ثَمَرٌ "fruit is borne"
١٢		طَلَعَ ـُ	to come up, sprout (plant)
		نَبَات	(coll.) plants, vegetation
			في الحَجَر "among the rocks"
١٥		بَسَطَ ـُ	to spread
		السَّمَاءُ	(fem.) the heavens
١٦		مَزَّقَ	II to tear into pieces
	(عِقْبَان)	عُقَاب	(fem.; masc.) eagle
		فَلَاة	waterless desert
١٧	(قَوَافِلُ)	قَافِلَة	caravan
	(ضَحَايا)	ضَحِيَّة	sacrificial animal; victim
		ضَحِكَ ـَ	to laugh
١٨		دُخَان	smoke
			المَعَامِلُ الدُّخَان "the smoky factories". Nouns are sometimes put in apposition for purposes of modification

١ * البئر المهجورة

Meter: Rajaz, with occasional catalexis of the third or sixth foot ⏓⏓⏑—

*	بِئْر	(fem.) a well
	مَهْجُور	abandoned, deserted
١	جار	neighbor
	عَزِيز	dear
	مِنْ زَمانٍ	long since, for a long time
٢	فاضَ ـِ	to overflow, flow over, run over; to be abundant
٣	وَ	while, as
	سائر	(with foll. def. gen.) all
	بَشَر	man, human being; men, mankind
		سائِرُ البَشَر is the subject of تمرّ
٦	كانَ لهُ أنْ ...	(with foll. subjunct.) to be capable of..., be within his power to...
	نَشَرَ ـُ	to spread s.th.
	جَبين	forehead, brow
٧	سارية	column; mast
	ضِياء	light, glow
		لَوْ كان ... جديدٍ i.e., if he were to live his life again
٨		في وُرَيْقَةٍ "on a small piece of paper"
	مَخْضوب بِ	dyed, tinged with
٩	دَم	blood
		دَم طَلِيل "fine drops of blood"

25. Yūsuf Al-Khāl, 1918 -

Yusuf Al-Khal, a Lebanese poet and journalist, graduated from the American University of Beirut in 1944 with a degree in philosophy, specialising in Arabic thought and literature. He was editor of the magazine Ṣawt al-Mar'a (1947 - 1948), and from 1948 to 1952 he served with the United Nations in New York in the Office of Press and Information. During this period he edited the New York Arabic-language newspaper Al-Hudā (1952 - 1955). After his return to Lebanon Al-Khal founded the outstanding magazine Shi^{c}r, which from 1957 to 1964 featured modern poetry and criticism. In 1961 he founded the magazine Adab, devoted to modern literature, which ran for two years. At present Al-Khal has a modern art gallery in Beirut.

Yusuf Al-Khal is the first Arab poet to deal primarily with Christian themes. His work, essentially religious in orientation, has as its main theme man's salvation, and the major source of his images and symbols is the Bible. Like other Tammūziyyūn Al-Khal believes that man will be saved through rebirth. In البئر المهجورة we have a modern allegory, Ibrahim symbolizing man. Rejected by others, nevertheless in time of great common danger he faces death courageously, anticipating the rebirth of a new life. In the poem السفر travel symbolizes man's restless quest for new meanings; the desert represents the barrenness of man's spirit.

Al-Khal's poems typically have a philosophical theme which gives the poem its own unity; the theme is illustrated by religious or moral events or experiences to render it tangible and concrete rather than abstract. He shows in this and other characteristics the influence of Ezra Pound, T. S. Eliot, Edith Sitwell and Robert Frost, many of whose works he has translated into Arabic.

Yusuf Al-Khal is an outstanding advocate and leader in modern Arabic poetry, and has done much to defend and foster its development. Through his magazine and numerous articles he has greatly encouraged budding poets; he founded the Khamīs Shi^{c}r ("Thursday Circle of Poetry") for this purpose. Although the Iraqis -- Nāzik al-Malā'ika, Badr Shākir al-Sayyāb, and ^{c}Abd al-Wahhāb al-Bayātī -- were the first to break with the meters of traditional Arabic poetry, using varying amounts of a single foot (التفعيلة الواحدة) rather than a fixed number and sequence of feet, Al-Khal was probably the first to combine this freedom in meter with unrhymed verse. By his own output and his support of others he has contributed greatly to the establishment of these modern forms.

الحرية ("Freedom") 1944; هيروديا ("Herodias," a play in verse) 1954; البئر المهجورة ("The Forsaken Well") 1958; قصائد في الاربعين ("Poems after 40") 1960; قصائد مختاره ("Selected Poems," with an introduction by Adonis), n.d.; ديوان الشعر الاميركي ("Anthology of American Verse") 1958; ابراهيم لنكولن (translation of "Abraham Lincoln" by Carl Sandburg) 1959; روبرت فروست ("Robert Frost," translation of selected poems) 1962. ثلاث مسرحيات ("Three Plays") 1959.

ج * اعتذار عن خطبة قصيرة

Meter: Rajaz ⏒ — ⏑ — or — ⏑ ⏑ — , sometimes shortened to ⏓ ⏑ —
at the end of a line

*	اِعْتَذَرَ عَنْ	excuse, apology for
٣	اِسْتَغْرَقَ	X to take, last; to claim completely
٧	عُنْقُود (عَنَاقِيدُ)	bunch of grapes; bunch, cluster
١٢	مَيِّت	dead
	أَغْرَقَ	IV to drown,immerse
	خِيَانَة (ـــات)	faithlessness; treachery; betrayal
	قَيْصَرُ	Caesar
	رُوما	(fem.) Rome
	وَداعًا	farewell! adieu!

	يُراوِدُ جَفْنَهُ النُّعاسُ	III he fights off sleep
	دامٍ	blood-shot
٢١		l. 21. cf. proverb, إِنَّ الطُّيُورَ عَلَى أَشْكالِها تَقَعُ "Birds of a feather flock together."
٢٣		الشَّمْسُ فِي كَبِدِ السَّماءِ "The sun is at its zenith," i.e. it is high noon
	جَمَعَ ـَ	to collect, gather up

ب * احزان البنفسج

Meter: Rajaz ⏓⏑– – , sometimes shortened to ⏓⏑– at the end o a line

*	بَنَفْسَج	(coll.) violet
١	فَراشَة	butterfly
٥		مَجْنُونٍ بِطَيْفٍ "of one madly in love with a phantom"
١٠	مِنْدِيل	kerchief, handkerchief
	مُغْرَم	enamored, one in love
١٤	مَصْنَعُ صُلْبٍ	steel mill
	مَنْجَم	mine; pit
١٥		قُرْصُ الشَّمْسِ a kind of flower
		من مَوْتٍ مُحَتَّمٍ "to escape inevitable death"
٢٤	لُقْمَة	morsel, a bit to eat
	حَلَمَ ـُ بِـ	to dream of

Vocabulary and Notes

٢٤ ــ عبد الوهاب البياتي

أ * سوق القرية

Meter: Kāmil ⏕ — ⏑ —

١	حِمار (حُمُر)	donkey, ass
٢	حِذاء	shoe
	قَدِيم	old; used, second-hand
٣	تَداوَلَ الأَيْدِي	VI it passed from hand to hand, i.e. of prospective buyers
٧	صِياح	crowing (n.)
	قِدِّيس	saint, holy man
		ما حَكَّ جِلْدَكَ مِثْلُ ظُفْرِكَ "no one can scratch your itch as well as you yourself can" (proverb)
٩	أَقْرَبُ مِنْ	closer than
١١		"زَرَعُوا ... فَيَأْكُلُون" contrast the proverb زَرَعوا فأكلنا، ونَزْرَعُ فَيَأْكُلُون "they (our parents) planted and we ate; we plant and they (our children) will eat."
١٣	يا لَ	oh, what a...!
	وَحْش	wild beast
١٤	صَرِيع (صَرْعَى)	victim
	مَيِّت (مَوْتَى)	dead
١٥	حامِل (ـون)	porter; laborer
	طَيِّب (ـون)	good; simple-hearted, innocent
	عِطْر (عُطُور)	perfume
١٧	قُبَّرَة	a lark
	سَدُوم	Sodom
٢٠	حَدَّاد	blacksmith

24. ^{c}Abd al-Wahhāb al-Bayātī, 1926 -

^{c}Abd al-Wahhāb al-Bayātī was born in Baghdad, Iraq; he received a license in Arabic language and literature from the Higher Teachers Training College there in 1950. He worked as a teacher and as a journalist; he founded the magazine الثقافة الوطنية in which he bitterly attacked the government as more devoted to foreign interests than the needs of the Iraqi people. In 1954 he was discharged from his position, and then began his journeys abroad, to Lebanon, Egypt, Syria and the Soviet Union and Eastern Europe, not revisiting Iraq until after the July 1958 revolution.

Al-Bayātī's major preoccupation has been the plight of the common man, whom he sees as oppressed by the ruling classes. He belongs to the Social-Realism movement, which derives its inspiration and perspectives in art and literature from Communism. He began as a romantic poet, but has adapted elements of symbolism, surrealism, existentialism and Eliotism; he is well acquainted with Western and Russian literature. His integrity as a poet has survived all this, his poetry being uncomplicated and direct. It is full of images, but they are usually clear and unambiguous. His poetry is outspoken and blunt, often harsh or even virtiolic. He early turned to free verse for maximum freedom of expression, but content has been a greater concern for him than form. Nevertheless, al-Bayātī is considered as one of the best of modern poets, and the lyrical and expressive qualities of his works are widely appreciated.

Village life is one of al-Bayātī's major themes. The village represents the good qualities of man, while the city has corrupted man and turned him into an evil, oppressive force. The poem سوق القرية , from his early diwan أباريق مهشمة , is an excellent illustration of this. It depicts the simple folk of the village in a rapid succession of unconnected tableaux, with whatever thoughts they provoke. This stream of consciousness technique was an innovation in Arabic poetry, and has had considerable influence on other poets. Other themes are children, representing innocence and simplicity; universal love, the creating and life-giving principle of the universe; and exile, man's search for his own soul.

The poem أحزان البنفسج states the poet's dedication to his cause. It illustrates, incidentally, the self-contradicting images that al-Bayātī occasionally uses, as the "night-time sun," or, elsewhere, "black snow."

ملائكة وشياطين ("Angels and Devils") 1950; أباريق مهشمة ("Broken Pitchers") 1954; المجد للاطفال والزيتون ("Glory is for Children and Olive Trees") 1956; اشعار في المنفى ("Poems in Exile") 1957; عشرون قصيدة من برلين ("Twenty Poems from Berlin") 1959; كلمات لا تموت ("Words that Do Not Die") 1960; النار والكلمات ("Fire and Words") 1964.

محاكمة في نيسابور ("Trial in Nisapur", a play in three acts) 1963.

٣٧	أَطْبَقَ	IV to spread, be widespread
٣٨	اِسْتَقَرَّ فِي	X to get settled in
٣٩	أَرْهَفَ	IV to sharpen; to prick up (ears, etc.)
	ضَمِير	conscience
	دَوْحَة	tall and lofty tree
٤٠	مُرْهَف	thin, fine; sharp
٤٢	نَضَحَ ـَ	to shed, spill
٤٣	مَيِّت (مَوْتَى)	dead, deceased
	عِرْق (عُرُوق)	vein
	أَرْعَشَ	IV to make s.th. shiver, tremble
	رَنِين	lament, wailing; reverberation
٤٥	رَصاصَة	a bullet
	شَقَّ ـُ	to traverse, pierce
	زُؤام	sudden or violent death
		ثَلْجُها الزُّؤامْ "whose deadly (or frightful) coldness"
٤٦	جَحِيم	(fem. or masc.) fire, hellfire, hell
	أَشْعَلَ	IV to set on fire, set ablaze
	عَظْم (عِظام)	bone
٤٧	عَضَدَ ـُ	to help, aid, assist
	مُكافِح (ـون)	combattant, one who battles, struggles
٤٨	صَفَعَ ـَ	to slap s.o.'s face, box s.o.'s ears
	اَلْقَدَر	fate
٥٠	عِبْء	burden
٥١	بَعَثَ ـَ	to revive, resurrect
	اِنْتِصار	victory

١٤	قَمْح	wheat
١٥	أَطَلَّ مِنْ	IV to look, peep out of
	سَرِير (أَسِرَّة)	bed; throne, elevated seat
١٨	سَلَّة (سِلال)	basket
٢٠	تَبِعَ ـَ	to follow, trail, observe
٢١	حَصَى	(coll.) pebbles
	صَلَّ ـِ صَلِيلاً	to ring, clink, clatter
٢٢	عُصْفُور (عَصافِيرُ)	sparrow; any small bird
		غابَةٌ مِنَ الدُّمُوعِ "a forest of tears"
٢٦	أَطْعَمَ (بِ)	IV to feed s.o. (with)
	إِبْرَة (إِبَر)	needle
٢٨	غَرِقَ ـَ فِي	to plunge, dive, submerge in
	لَقَطَ ـُ	to gather, collect, pick up
	مَحار	(coll.) oyster, oyster shell
٢٩	شادَ ـِ	to erect, construct, build
	دار	(fem.; poet. lic. for دارًا) house
٣٠	أَضاءَ	IV to light, illumine
	خُضْرَة	green, greenness
	ماء (مِياه)	water
٣٢	اِغْتَدَى	VIII to go (away), leave
	جَزْر	ebb (of the sea)
٣٣	فَتَنَ ـِ	to tempt, seduce, beguile
٣٤	خَفِيّ	hidden, concealed; invisible
٣٦		عِشْرُونَ قَدْ مَضَيْنَ "twenty (years) have passed"
		كالدُّهُورِ كُلُّ عامْ "every year like an eternity"

ب * النهر والموت

Meter: Rajaz; the normal foot ⏓ ⏓ ◡ — is shortened to ◡ — at the end of a line

١	بُوَيْب	(dim. of باب) small door
٣	جَرَس (أَجْراس)	bell
	بُرْج	tower
	ضاعَ ـِ	to become lost
	قَرارَة ، قَرار	depth, bottom
		بَحَر for بَحْر for the meter
٤	جَرَّة (جِرار)	(earthenware) jar
	غُرُوب	sunset
٥	نَضَحَ ـِ (مِنْ)	to wet, moisten, spray (with)
	مَطَر	rain
٦	بَلُّور	crystal; glass
	ذابَ ـُ	to melt (intr.), dissolve
		فِي أَنِين "with a moan"
٨	اِدْلَهَمَّ	(quad.) IV to be dark, gloomy
	حَنِين إِلَى	a longing, yearning for
١١	وَدَّ يَوَدُّ لَوْ	(foll. by perfect tense: condition contrary to fact) I wish, would that...; (with imperfect) I would like to...
	عَدا ـُ	to run, race, gallop
١٢	شَدَّ ـُ	to hold on to s.th. tight, clench
	قَبْضَة	fist
١٣	نَذْر (نُذُور)	solemn pledge, vow

١٣٤	غَمَدَ ـِ أَوْ غَمَّدَ	I or II to sheathe (a weapon)
	لَهَثَ ـَ	to be thirsty; to pant, gasp (from thirst or fatigue)
	فَلاة	desert
١٣٦	حُفْرَة (حُفَر)	pit, hole
١٣٨	أَطَلَّ مِنْ	IV to look out from
١٣٩	قَتام	dust of battle
١٤٠	ضاعَ ـِ	to be lost
	قاطِع ٱلأَثَر	cutter of traces; annihilator
١٤١		جَرِيحَةُ القِباب "with injured domes"
١٤٢	يَهُوذا	Judas
	ثَوْب (ثِياب)	garment
١٤٣	سَلَّطَ ٱلْكِلابَ عَلَى	II to set the dogs on
١٤٥	قَرْيَة (قُرًى)	village
١٤٦	عَطْشَى	(fem. of عَطْشان) thirsty
١٤٧	سَلَّة	basket
١٤٨	رَجَمَ ـُ	to stone
	نَخِيل	(coll.) palm trees
١٤٩	شَطّ	bank, shore
	عَوِيل	lament, wailing

١١٩	بابِلُ	(fem.) Babylon
	مُسَوَّر	walled
١٢١	قُبَّة (قِباب)	dome
١٢٢	دَقَّ ـُ	to ring
	مَقْبَرَة	cemetery
١٢٣	أَنَّ ـِ	to moan, wail
	ساحَة (ساح)	courtyard
	مَجْزَرَة	slaughterhouse
١٢٤	جَنَّة (جِنان)	garden
	مُعَلَّق (ـ ون)	hanging
١٢٥	جَزَّ ـُ	to cut off
	قاطِعَة (قَواطِعُ)	sharp, cutting
	فَأْس (فُؤُوس)	(fem.) ax
١٢٦	نَقَرَ ـُ	to peck
	غُراب (غِرْبان)	raven, crow
١٢٨	شَعْر	(coll.) hair
	خَضِيب	dyed
	غُصْن (غُصُون)	branch
١٢٩	طَلَل (طُلُول)	ruins of houses; deserted campsite
١٣٠	خَطَّ ـُ عَلَى	to write, inscribe on
		عاشَتِ ٱلْحَياة "long live life!"
١٣١	قَتِيل (قَتْلَى)	slain
١٣٢	حَقْل (حُقُول)	field
١٣٣	خَنْجَر (خَناجِرُ)	dagger
	تَتَر	Tatar

١٠٣	رَقَصَ ـُ	to dance
	لَهِيب	flame
١٠٤	هَلَكَ ـِ	to perish
١٠٥	وَدَعَ يَدَعُ	to leave s.o. alone; (in imperative, foll. by indic.) to let s.o. (do s.th.)
	رَقَدَ ـُ	to sleep
١٠٧	اِبْتَغَى	VIII to desire, want
	لَحْم	flesh
	مُقَدَّد	cut into strips and dried, jerked (meat)
١٠٨	خاطِئ (خُطاة)	sinner
١٠٩	حَبْل (حِبال)	rope
	خَمْر (خُمُور)	wine
١١٠	رَصاص	(coll.) lead; bullets
١١١	مَدًى	extent, space
	فارِس	horseman
	نُحاس	copper
١١٣	رانَ ـِ	to prevail, rule, reign
	نُعاس	sleepiness; lethargy
١١٤	رَنَّقَ	II to halt; to stop (in a place)
	ضَجَر	discontent; anger
١١٥	جالَ ـُ	to wander
١١٧	صَبَغَ ـَُِ	to dye
	مَهْد (مُهُود)	cradle
١١٨	لَعَنَ ـَ	to curse
	قَضاء	divine decree
	قَدَر	fate

	جَبين	forehead
	غَضير	fresh
٩١	كاهِل	upper part of the back; here, approx.: shoulder
٩٢	أَزاحَ (عَنْ)	IV to remove s.th. (from)
	مَدْفَن	burial place
٩٣	بَعَثَ ـَ	to revive, resurrect
	ضَريح	grave, tomb
٩٤	أَبْرَأَ	IV to cure someone
	أَبْرَصُ	leper
	جَدَّدَ	II to renew
	بَصَر	sight
٩٥	أَطْلَقَ	IV to release
	عِقال	cord, bonds
	ذِئْب (ذِئاب)	wolf
٩٦	سَقَى ـِ	to give s.o. to drink
	سَراب	mirage
٩٧	وَباء	plague
٩٩	قابيلُ	Cain
	اِنْتَزَعَ مِنْ	VIII to tear out, divest s.th. of s.th.
١٠٠	رَحِم	(fem.) womb
	مَنْبَع (مَنابِعُ)	wellspring
	ماء (مِياه)	water
١٠١	أَظْلَمَ	IV to be dark
١٠٢	أَجْهَضَ	IV to abort, have a miscarriage
	مَجْزِر (مَجازِرُ)	slaughter house

٧٣	كَلْب (كِلاب)	dog
	اَلْبُراق	name of the horse on which Muḥammad rode from Mecca to Jerusalem on the night of his ascent to heaven (المِعْراج)
٧٥	دَهَى ـَ	to befall, afflict s.o.
٧٩	مُنْتَهًى	end
	مُبْتَدا	(poet. lic. for مُبْتَدَأ) beginning (n.)
٨٠	لَفَّ ـُ	to envelop s.th.
	نَجِيع	blood
	غَيْم (غُيُوم)	(coll.) clouds
٨٢	هَمّ (هُمُوم)	care, worry
٨٣	سَهِرَ ـَ	to stay awake at night
	حَسَبَ ـُ	to count s.th.
٨٤	سُنْبُل (سَنابِلُ)	ear (of grain)
٨٥	نَضِجَ ـَ	to ripen
	حَصاد	harvest
٨٦	غَنَّى	II to sing
٨٧	غَطَّى	II to cover
	وَهْدَة (وِهاد)	depression, lowland; abyss, chasm
٨٨	خُيِّلَ لِ	II (pass.) to appear to, to seem to s.o.
	جائِع (جِياع)	hungry
	رَبَّة	lady, mistress
٨٩	عَشْتار	Ishtar
	أَسِير	prisoner
	اَلْبَشَر	man, mankind
٩٠	كَلَّلَ بِ	II to crown s.o. with

٥١	أَقْبَلَ	IV to advance, come forward
	زائِغ	wandering, deviating
٥٢	قَبْضَة	grip
٥٣	هَدَّدَ	II to threaten, intimidate
٥٩	شارِع (شَوارِعُ)	street
٦٠	عُقْم	barenness, sterility
٦٢	قَيَّدَ	II to chain, bind s.th.
٦٣	أَلْهَثَ	IV to make s.o. thirsty
٦٤	تَتارُ	Tatar
	مُدْيَة (مُدًى)	knife; butcher's knife
	رُعاف	bleeding (n.)
٦٥	زاد	provisions; victuals
	صَحْفَة (صِحاف)	bowl, dish
٦٦	يَتِيم	orphan
	أَحْرَقَ	IV to burn
٦٧	أَضاءَ	IV to shed light; to gleam, shine
	حَرِيق	fire
	فارَ ـُ	to bubble
٦٩	جَفْن (جُفُون)	eyelid
٧٠	نَبِيّ	prophet
	حِراء	mountain outside Mecca where Muḥammad received his first revelations
٧١	سَمَّرَ	II to nail s.th. down
٧٢	صَلَبَ ـِ	to crucify s.o.
	اَلْمَسِيح	Christ
	اَلْعِراق	Iraq

	رَدًى	destruction, death
٣٣	رَعاع	rabble, riffraff
	سَفَكَ ـُِ	to shed (blood)
٣٦	رَبْع (رُبُوع)	home, dwelling-place
٣٧	شَمْع (شُمُوع)	wax; wax candles
٣٨	حِقْد	malice, spite
	دَمْع (دُمُوع)	tear
٣٩	أَدُونِيسُ	Adonis
	خَواء	emptiness; hunger
٤٠	شُحُوب	pallor; emaciation
٤٢	قِطاف	harvest (of fruit); harvest time
٤٣	مِنْجَل (مَناجِلُ)	sickle; scythe
	حَصَدَ ـُِ	to harvest, reap
٤٤	زَهْر (أَزاهِرُ)	(coll.) flowers
	عَقَدَ ـِ	to begin to bear fruit
٤٥	مَزْرَعَة (مَزارِعُ)	field under cultivation; farm
٤٦	اِنْتِظار	expectation
٤٧	صُراخ	cry, shout
	رُجُولَة	virility, manhood
٤٨	أَنِين	wailing, moaning (n.)
	إِمْرَأَة (نِساء)	woman
٤٩		يا لَٱنْدِحارِ ٱلْبُطُولَة "Alas, what a defeat for heroism!"
٥٠	حَطَّمَ	II to shatter s.th.
	رَجاء	hope

١٣	شَقَّقَ	II to split s.th. open
١٤	فاضَ ـِ	to overflow
	هِبَة (ـات)	gift
	اَلفُرات	the Euphrates
١٥	هَبَّ ـُ	to move
	هَزَّ ـُ	to shake s.th.
١٧		تَبارَكَ ٱلإِلٰهُ "blessed be the god!"
	واهِب	giver
	مَطِر	rainy, abounding in rain
١٨	آهِ	oh! alas!
١٩	وَدَّ ـَ لَوْ ...	(with foll. indic.) to love, like to...
٢١	بُرْعُم (بَراعِمُ)	bud, sprout
	اِنْتِباه	awareness
٢٢	خَبَّأَ	II to conceal
٢٤	ضَمِير	heart, innermost part
	غَيْب	the supernatural; divine secret, beyond man's comprehension
	مُلَبَّد	many-layered
٢٥	سَعَى ـَ بِ	to lead, conduct s.o.
٢٧	أَيْقَظَ	IV to awaken s.o.
	أَلْعازَرُ	Lazarus
	رُقاد	sleep
٢٨	أَصِيل	evening
٣٠	صَدًى	thirst
٣١	حَذِرَ ـَ	to beware

أ * مدينة السندباد

Meter: Rajaz; the normal foot ⏓⏓⏑– is shortened to ⏑– at the end of a line.

*	سِنْدَبادُ	Sinbad
١	جَوْعانُ	hungry
	غِذاء	food
٢	عُرْيانُ	naked
	رِداء	garment, cloak
٤	أَقَضَّ	IV to make (a bed) hard and uncomfortable
	مَطَر	rain
٥	عَظْم (عِظام)	bone
	هَباء	dust particles floating in the air
٧	أَنْبَتَ	IV to make s.th. grow
	فَتَّحَ	II to open (of a flower)
	زَهَر	(coll.) (poet. lic. for زَهْر) flowers
٨	أَحْرَقَ	IV to burn, set on fire
	بَيْدَر (بَيادِرُ)	threshing floor
	بَرْق (بُرُوق)	lightning
٩	فَجَّرَ	II to cause to break through, provide an outlet for s.th.
	عِرْق (عُرُوق)	root; stem (of plants)
١٠	أَثْقَلَ	IV to burden; to lade
١٢	تَفَجَّرَ	V to break forth, gush out
	نَثَّ ـُ	to anoint

23. Badr Shākir al-Sayyāb, 1926 - 1964

Born to a poor family in Jaykūr, a small village in southern Iraq, Badr Shākir al-Sayyāb attended secondary school in Basra and graduated from the Higher Teacher's Training College in Baghdad in 1948, majoring first in Arabic literature and then in English language. He worked in various capacities -- teacher, as an employee in the Ministry of Trade, etc. He welcomed the July 14, 1958 revolution in Iraq, but later became disenchanted with Qāsim because of a conflict of principle. He spent the last years of his life in self-imposed exile, destitute and afflicted with poor health.

Sayyāb's entire life was devoted to poetry; his every activity was connected with it. He read extensively, and was very catholic in his tastes and interests. He was impressed by English poets such as Shelly, Keats, Eliot and Edith Sitwell; and by Arab poets such as Abu Tammām and al-Jawāhirī. It was the accented foot of English poetry, which may vary in number from verse to verse, that led him to experiment with Arabic verses of varying feet. But he experimented as well with content, rejecting romanticism and withdrawal to an ivory tower in search of personal freedom. Although himself introverted in personality, he was very much concerned with the problems of his fellow man, in the belief that there is no freedom for the individual when society is not free. He sampled various ideologies -- Communism, early in his career; Arab nationalism; etc.-- with sympathy and understanding. Yet he was too profound a thinker to be channeled in one direction, and his own enduring belief in the brotherhood of man is the common denominator of all his poetry.

Sayyāb's works are full of symbolism: Tammūz and Christ represent death and resurrection on the way to a new life; Sinbad is man in search of truth; rain stands for fertility. There is often a reference to mythology, especially that of ancient Babylon. Sayyāb shows great skill in his control of form and content. His style is complex, reflecting the complexity of the problems he treats. Although he remained poor and in ill health all his life, his poetry transcends his suffering and personal problems and is free of complaint. On the contrary, it is filled with empathy and compassion for others and concern with the social and political problems of his time.

Badr Shākir al-Sayyāb is one of the few modern poets acclaimed over the entire Arab world; he is recognized as a great poet, and as a spokesman for Arab youth, expressing the spirit and temper of the rebellious young generation. He was full of promise, and his early death in the fall of 1964 was keenly felt throughout the Arab world.

انشودة المطر ("Hymn to Rain") 1960; المعبد الغريق ("The Drowned Shrine") 1962; شناشيل ابنة الچلبي ("The Fancy Balcony of the Marquis' Daughter") 1965.

٨	خِشْعَة	submissiveness
	هَوْدَج	camel litter
	حادٍ (حُداة)	camel driver who sings chants
	وَقْع أَقْدامٍ	footsteps
	ثَقِيل (ثِقال)	heavy
٩	تَسْبِيحَة	hymn, song of praise
	بابِلُ	(fem.) Babylon, Babel
	نَشْوَى	(fem. of نَشْوانُ) intoxicated
	عِطْر	perfume
	بَخُور	incense
١٠	مَوْكِب	procession
	كاهِن (كُهّان)	priest (pagan)
	مَعْبَد	temple
	دِجْلَةُ	(masc.) the Tigris river
	طَوَى ـِ	to conceal, harbor
	سِرّ	secret
١١	ذِكْرَى (ذِكْرَيات) (عَن)	(fem.) memory (of)
١٢	حَمُورابي	Hammurabi
	سِفْر	book
	غَدُور	treacherous
١٣	وَدَعَ يَدَعُ	to leave
	غِلاف	cover (of a book)
	كَثّ	thick
١٤	زَنْبَق	lily
	لُغْز (أَلْغاز)	riddle
	شَذًا	fragrance

	نَخْل	(coll.) palms
	مُنْحَدَر	slope, declivity
٣	مِصْباح	lamp
	غَذَّى	II to feed, nourish s.th with s.th.
	دُجًى	darkness
	حَرارَة	heat; passion; zeal
	اِسْتَثار	X to excite, rouse
	وقع	sound, echo
٤	مجداف	oar
	خُطْوَة (خُطًى)	step
	شَقَّ ـُ	to split
	ظُلْمَة	darkness
	صَدْر	breast
		نَهَر poet. lic. for نَهْر
٥	أُغْنِيَّة	song
	طَوِيل (طِوال)	long
٦	غَنَّى	II to sing
	أَسًى	grief, sorrow
	كَأْس	(fem.) cup
	جَمال	beauty
٧	مُثْقَل بِ	burdened, oppressed with
	دِفْء	warmth
	لَحْن (أَلْحان)	tune; melody
	حَنِين	moaning (n.)
	جَمَل (جِمال)	camel

١٤	شَكْ فِي		(poet. lic. for شَكّ) doubt about
	خَيْر		good (n.)
	أَضْحَكَ		IV to cause one to laugh; to be laughable
١٥			يَكُ poet. lic. for يَكُنْ
	تُراب		dust
	حَقِير		lowly, contemptible
	إِثْم		crime, sin
١٦	مَقَتَ	ـُ	to loathe, detest
	اِنْفِجار		outbreak, outburst
	حِلّ مِن		free of; not responsible for; having nothing to do with
			يا لَلْعار "Oh, such a shame!"
١٧	إِيمان		faith
	نُكْران		denial, disavowal
			أَنَا both syllables short for the meter

ب * مَاذا يقول النهر

Meter: Sarī^c ⏒⏓⏑—|⏒⏓⏑—|—⏑—||⏒⏓⏑—|⏒⏓⏑—|—⏑—

*	ذاتَ		(with foll. gen. noun of time) one, a certain
١	أُقْصُوصَة		short story; tale
	نَسَجَ	ـِ	to weave
٢	غَزَل		words of love; love poem; Note pun with غَزْل "spun thread, yarn"
	ناعِم		soft
	داعَبَ		III to jest with, flirt with

	هَمْس	whispering (n.)
	صُراخ	shouting (n.)
٧	بَرِيق	brightness, shine, luster
	نَجاة	rescue, salvation
٨	طَهُور	pure
	جِسْم	body
	مُغْرَق	drowned
	شَرّ (شُرُور)	evil
٩	أُفْق (آفاق)	horizon; remote regions
	عُمْق (أَعْماق)	depth; bottom
	خِضَمّ	sea
	مُخِيف	frightful
١٠	مِقْياس (مَقاييس)	standard (of judging); measurement
	عَنَى ـِـ	to concern, interest
	إِحْساس (أَحاسِيس)	feeling, sensation
١١	هَوِيَ ـَـ	to love
	دَوَّى	II to resound, reecho
١٢	أَلْوَى	IV to turn
	طَوَى ـِـ	to enfold, envelop
	فَجْر	dawn
١٣	إِعْصار	whirlwind
	عاصِف	storming, blowing violently
	شَظِيَّة (شَظايا)	splinter
	تَحَدَّى	V to challenge
	رُكُود	stagnation

أ * جُحُود

Meter: Mutadārik ⏒ ⏑ — | ⏒̲ ⏓ — || ⏒ ⏑ — | ⏒̲ ⏓ —

*	جُحُود	denial, disavowal
١	وُجُود	being, existence
	اِعْتَرَى	VIII to afflict
	جُمُود	inertia, lethargy
٢	أَثِير	ether
	قَيْد (قُيُود)	chain, fetter
٣	كِيان	being (n.)
	فُتُور	lassitude
	نَوْء	storm
	لَقَّب	II to name, call
٤	إِسار	captivity
	مُبْهَم	cryptic, vague, ambiguous
	عَدَم	non-being
	آهِ	oh!
	لَوْ	(foll. by indic.) would that! if only!
٥	ضَباب	fog
	سِرّ	secret
	عادَ ـُ	to return, go back
	دَرَى ـِ	to know
٦	خاطِر	mind

22. Nāzik al-Malā'ikah, 1923 -

Nāzik al-Malā'ikah was born in 1923 to a well-to-do family in Baghdad; she graduated from the Higher Teachers Training College there. Her mother was also a poetess, and Nāzik herself grew up with a preference for solitude and reading; thus it was natural that she turned to poetry for self-expression. She read extensively, and shows the influence of both West and East -- Shelley, Keats and Poe; Abu Māḍī, Naimy, and Gibran.

Nāzik al-Malā'ikah, along with Sayyāb, Bayātī and al-Ḥaydarī of Iraq, was the first to break away from the ancient oratorical style of traditional Arabic poetry to adopt new expression drawn from modern life and expressing daily reality. She justifies free verse in the preface to her divan شظايا ورماد ("Splinters and Ashes") (1949): lyric poetry such as Arabic needs to be recorded on its initial outburst; if the poet must conform to rigid patterns a great deal of spontaneity, force and feeling is lost; ancient poetry, on the other hand, is seldom unified in thought, but the verses are often filled out with extraneous ideas to complete the meter and rhyme. With free verse the poet is free to use as many or as few feet as he needs to express his idea, rather than fit his idea to the feet. Her revolt against the past, however, is primarily a matter of discovering new forms, and not so much a matter of content as is the case with Sayyāb.

Although a pioneer in poetic forms, Nāzik believes that her poetry is a continuation of traditional poetry; her intention is not to make a clean break with ancient poetry but to bring it up to date by infusing it with new life so that it can serve the needs of modern society. In her most recent essays, however, she has begun to modify her original stand and to criticize the most recent forms of free verse.

Nāzik's poetry is introspective and individual, tending to sadness and melancholy. Thus, though she enjoys great popularity throughout the Arab world--and though she does show concern with major political and social problems facing the Arab world today--she is not a poetess of the masses. Her works are characterized by romanticism, though other currents such as surrealism, Eliotism, etc. have been important at times. In addition to her poetry she is also noted as a literary critic and as an essayist dealing with modern social and political problems.

عاشقة الليل ("In Love with Night") 1948; شظايا ورماد ("Splinters and Ashes") 1949; قرارة الموجة ("The Bottom of the Wave") 1960.

١٤	نَشْوَة	intoxication
١٥	أَيّ	(foll. by gen.: exclamation) (and) what a...!
١٦	أُنْثَى	female
	اِغْتَفَرَ	VIII to forgive
	زَهْو	vanity
١٧	كُلَّمَا	everytime that, whenever
	دَغْدَغَ	(quad.) to tickle
	هَمْس	whispering (n.)
٢٠	غالٍ	dear, precious, beloved
	حَبِيب	lover, sweetheart
٢١	أَضاعَ	IV to lose, forfeit, let slip away l. 21: read إِبْنَ with hamzat al-qaṭ^c for the meter
٢٥	كَنْز (كُنُوز)	treasure
٢٦	أَزْهَر (زُهْر)	shining. Read l. 26 with l. 25 for the meter
٢٨	اِعْتَرَى	VIII to afflict
٢٩	طَفَا ـُ	to float
	ظِلّ (ظِلال)	shadow, shade
٣٠	أَوْمَضَ	IV to wink; to glance at
	دَعْوَة	invitation

ب * لن ابيـع حُبَّـه

Meter: Ramal ⏓ ◡ — — sometimes shortened to ⏓ ◡ — at the end of the verse.

*	مُهْدًى إلى	presented, dedicated to
		ذِكْرَى "in memory of"
١	صُدْفَة	chance; coincidence
٢	حُلْو (كَ)	sweet (as); nice; pretty
٣	جَمَعَ ـَ	to bring together
	هٰهُنا	here, over here
	قَصِيّ	distant
٥	أَلَّفَ ما بَيْنَ	II to join together
٦	رَبَّة الفَنّ	the muse
	طافَ ـُ بِ	to go around with; to lead s.o. around
٧	إذا	(foll. by nom.) lo, behold
	غِنْوَة	song
٨	سَبَحَ ـَ	to swim
	مُوزارتْ	Mozart
	دُنْيا	(fem.) world
	غَنِيّ	rich
١١	رَغْبَة	desire, longing (n.)
	مَهْمُوس	whispered
	جَرْس	sound, tone. Read l. 12 as continuation of l. 11 for the meter
١٢		بِخَلْوَةْ "in privacy, alone"
١٣	نِداء	call; appeal

٣٧	رَجَعَ ـِ	to return (intr.); to become s.th. again
	مِرْآة	mirror
٣٨	مَسْبَح	swimming pool
	زُرْقَة	blueness
٣٩	مُسْتَحَمّ	bathing place
	هادٍ	guiding
٤٠	عَصَفَ ـِ	to blow, rage
٤١	قَنَّعَ	II to veil
	سَحابَة (سُحُب)	cloud
	سَما	(poet. lic. for سَماء) (masc. and fem.) heaven; sky
٤٢		ما شِئْتِ "as much as you will"
	دارَ ـُ	to revolve, turn; to pass (days)
٤٣	قَدَّرَ	II to determine, predestine
	مُشْمِس	sunny
٤٤	جَهْم	sullen; gloomy
	حالِك	black; murky
٤٥		تَنْطَفِي poet. lic. for تَنْطَفِىءُ "do not go out"
٤٦	ظِلّ	shadow
٤٧	اِمْتَدَّ	VIII to stretch, extend itself
	مُسْوَدّ	black; dark
٤٨	لَفَّ ـُ	to envelop, enfold
٤٩	ثَوَى ـِ	to remain, abide
	هُوَّة	abyss, chasm
٥٠	اِهْتَدَى إِلَى	VIII to discover, find one's way to
	نَفْس	(fem.) self; soul; the referent of the pronoun of the title

	كانـا	poet. lic. for كـانَ
٢٠	مُشَعْشِع	shining, radiant
	رَيَّان	luxuriant, verdant; well-watered
٢١	اِنْحَطَمَ	VII to be broken
	عِطْف (أَعْطاف)	side
	لَدْن	pliant, soft
٢٤	ثَنَى ـِ	to bend, flex
	مِحْنَة	ordeal
٢٥	ضاحَكَ	III to laugh with, jest with; to smile at
٢٦	إِشْراقَة	rising; shining (n.)
٢٧	هَفَّة	blowing (n.)
٢٨	نَدًى (أَنْداء)	dew
	غَيْمَة	cloud
٣١	بُحَيْرَة	lake
	رائِق	clear, pure
	ساجٍ	calm
٣٢	وَلَغَ يَلَغُ	to lap, lick
٣٣	ذِئْب (ذِئاب)	wolf
	بَشَر	mankind
٣٤	عَبَثَ ـَ في	to play, toy with, mock
	قَدَر	fate
٣٥	تَعَكَّرَ	V to become turbid
	فَتْرَة	period, interval (of time)
٣٦	صَفا ـُ صَفاءً	to become clear, limpid
	بَلُّور	crystal

	مُعْشِب	grassy
٧	باقَة (ـات)	bouquet
	مُذْهَب	gilded
٨	نِيسانُ	April
	سَخِيّ	generous, liberal
	مَرِيع	fertile, productive
٩	دِفْء	warmth
١١	طَرِيّ	fresh, tender
	دائِم	continuous
	اِخْضِرار	greenness
١٢	أَوَى ـِ لِ	to repair to, seek refuge in
١٣	اِحْتَوَى	VIII to hold
	حِمًى	sanctuary
	ظَلِيل	shady
١٤	عَبَرَ ـُ	to pass
	عاصِفَة	storm
١٥	راعِد	thundering
	راجِف	shaking
١٦	مالَ ـِ	to bend, bow
	اِنْحَنَى	VII to bend, lean
١٧	لَيِّن	soft, gentle; tractable
١٨	هَدَأَ ـَ	to subside; to be calm
	زَوْبَعَة	storm
	قاصِف	thundering, thunderous
١٩	اِسْتَوَى	VIII to straighten up

21. Fadwa Ṭūqān, 1917 -

Fadwa Ṭūqān, like her brother Ibrāhīm (see above p. 138) was born and brought up in Nablus, Palestine. Although born to a family of poets and intellectuals she has lived primarily within her own Arab community. This seclusion is reflected in her poetry, which is a continuation of the romantic strain of the twenties and thirties and especially certain émigré poets as Abu Madi. Her works are characterized by themes of loneliness, uncertainty and romantic love. She is unsurpassed in this subjective poetry which is concerned with an inner conflict between confinement and personal liberation. She combines mastery of language and the tools of poetry with a simple, straightforward and imaginative style; her warm, personal and sensitive verse enjoys great popularity over the Arab world.

Fadwa Ṭūqān's earliest works (وحدي مع الايام , 1955) are traditional in form, the line of poetry forming the basic unit. Her later works, however, such as وجدتها , 1959, which are generally more optimistic in tone, are based on the individual foot rather than the traditional meters, and have novel rhyme schemes.

Vocabulary and Notes

أ * وجَدتها

Meter: Sarīᶜ ⏓ ⏓ ⏑ — | ⏓ ⏓ ⏑ — | = ⏒ ; either hemistich may be shortened to two feet.

١	صَحْو	cloudlessness, brightness
٢	ضَياع	loss, disappearance
٣	تُرْبَة	earth, soil
	مُخْضَوْضِر	turning green
٤	نَدْيان	moist, damp
	مُزْهِر	blossoming
٥	عَبْر	over; beyond
٦	نَشَرَ ـُ	to scatter, strew
	حَديقة (حَدائِق)	garden

١٩	عَنَى بِـ	to preoccupy, concern s.o.
	بَذْر	sowing, seeding (n.)
٢٠	نَشْء	youth(s)
		مِلْءَ النَّواظِرِ "as many as the eye can behold"
	أَخْزَرُ (خُزْر)	having narrow and small eyes; looking askance (a sign of pride)
٢١	فُول	(coll.) beans
	سُنْبُلَة (سَنابِلُ)	ear, spike (of grain)
	بُرّ	wheat
٢٢	تَعَذَّرَ	V to be difficult, impossible
	تَعَسَّرَ	V to be difficult, hard
٢٣	ضُحًى	forenoon
	مَجَرّ	something to pull with; i.e.. the day continues on its course.

	ناعُورَة (نَواعِيرُ)	noria
	شَجْو	grief, sadness
١٢	جَرَّة (جِرار)	(earthenware) jar
	ضاقَ ـِ	to be or become narrow
	قَلِيب	(m. and f.) well
	مَمَرّ	passageway
١٣	هَوَى ـِ	to fall down, drop
	تَلاءَمَ	VI to be mended, be repaired
	كِسْر	fractured, shattered piece
١٤		تِلْكَ ... وَهاتِيكَ "this woman is...and that one is..."
	مَعْصُوب	bandaged
	وَنَى يَنِي	to be or become weak, tired
	خَرَّ ـُ	to fall down, drop
١٥		مَرِيضَة = مَرْضَى "sick, ill"
	خاطِر (خَواطِرُ)	thought, idea; desire
١٦	أَشَمّ (شُمّ)	having a sensitive, or good, nose; proud, haughty; highborn
	عِرْنِين (عَرانِينُ)	upper part of the nose
	أَصْعَر (صُعْر)	wry-mouthed; proud
١٧	سَرِيع (سِراع)	fast, quick
	مَفَرّ مِنْ	escape from
١٨	ذَيّاكَ	(demonstr. pron.) that, that one
	عَزَقَ ـِ	to hoe, dig up (the soil)
	جاهِد	diligent, industrious
	قَرَّ ـِ	to rest

	عَبْقَرِيّ	multicolored; beautiful
٤	طافَ ـُ حَوْلَ	to walk around
	رَكْب (مِنْ)	a group (of) (people, birds)
	كُرْكِيّ (كَراكِيّ)	crane. Read الكَراكِي for the meter
٥	راحَ ـُ	(with foll. imperf.) to begin, set out to do
	نَفَضَ ـُ	to shake, dust off s.th.
		نَفَضَ عَيْنَيْهِ "to shake slumber from one's eyes"
		بَنِي الأَيْكِ "denizens of the thicket"
	حُرّ	free, unrestrained; uncaged (bird)
٦	ماجَ ـُ بِ	to be swayed, agitated by
	دَيْر	convent; cloister
٧		ذا = هٰكَذا "in this manner"
	تَمازَجَ	VI to be intermixed, intermingled
		عَلَى يَدَيْكَ "with your help"
٨	شاة	sheep; ewe
	حِمار (حُمْر)	donkey. حُمْر is poet. lic. for حُمُر
٩	بَهْم	(coll.) sheep, lamb
	مَرِحَ ـَ	to be gay, merry, cheerful
	مُونِق	(poet. lic. for مُؤْنِق) fine, pretty; pleasing
١٠	تَجاوَبَ	VI to reply to one another; to echo
	طَحْن	grinding (n.) (of millstones, etc.)
	لَحْن	tune, melody
	ثُغاء	bleating (n.)
	مُسِرّ	delightful, pleasing
١١	هَبَّ ـُ (إلى)	to start doing s.th.; to start moving (to)

٢	مَحْض	sheer; pure
		ما أَوْثَقَ . . . ! "how firm is..."
	عُرْوَة (عُرًى)	bond
٣	اَلْكَوْن	the world; the universe
		فِي حَنايا "in the innermost part of; inside of"
٤	رِقَّة	thinness; delicateness; minuteness
		رَجْعُ صَداهُ "there is the reverberation of His voice"
٥	حاشِيَة (حَواشٍ)	seam, hem; edge
	ثَرًى	soil, ground
٦	أَسْلَمَ الرُّوحَ	IV to give up the ghost
	تَلَقَّى	V to receive, take

ج * جزيرة توتي في الصباح

Meter: Mujtathth ⏓ — ⏑ — | ⏓ ⏑ — — || ⏓ — ⏑ — | ⏕ — —

*	تُوتي	pr. n.
١	دُرَّة	pearl
	حَفَّ ـُ	to encompass, surround
٢	صَحا ـُ	to be or become clear; to wake up
	دُجًى	gloom, darkness (of night)
	تَغَشَّى	V to cover, spread over s.th. Subject is فَجْر
	سَرِير (أَسِرَّة)	bed
	صاحَ ـِ	to crow
٣	رُبْوَة (رُبًى)	hill
	أَغَرّ (غُرّ)	white; brilliant; beautiful, handsome

	عِيسَى	Jesus
	نُوح	Noah
٦	مُوَدَّأَة	desert
	غَبْراءُ	(fem. of أَغْبَرُ) dusty
٧	تَكَسَّرَ	V to be broken to pieces
	مِصْباح (مَصابِيحُ)	lamp. Subject of اِنْطَفَأَتْ
٨	وَيْحَ	(with foll. genit. or pron. suffix) alas! woe unto!
	مَقْبُور	buried, interred
	رُجْعَى	(fem.) return, coming back (n.)
	أَوْغَلَ فِي	IV to penetrate deeply into
	تَبارِيحُ	(pl.) agonies, torments; misfortunes
٩	لا . . . إِلّا	only, merely
		اليَوْمَ object of أَعْرِفُ ; بابٌ predicate of أَنَّ
	مِغْلاق	lock; padlock
	يُوح	(fem.) the sun

ب * الصوفيّ المعذّب

Meter: Ramal ⏓ ⏑ – – | ⏓ ⏑ – – || ⏓ ⏑ – – | ⏓ ⏑ –

*	صُوفِيّ	Sufi; Islamic mystic
	مُعَذَّب	tortured, tormented
١	وُجُود	existence
	حَقّ	as appositive: true; correct, right
		ما أَوْسَعَ . . . ! "how vast is...!"
	مَدًى	scope, range

	كابَدَ	III to suffer, undergo (hardships)
		مِنْكَ "(coming) from you, (caused) by you"
٢		هُدًى بِجَنْبِكَ مَذْبُوحٌ "true religion has been slaughtered at your side"
	حَفَّ ـُ بِ	to surround, enclose. Subject is قَلْبٌ
		مِنْكَ مَذْبُوحٌ "which has been slaughtered by you"
٣	مَضَى ـِ بِ	to pass s.o. by
	سُعِدَ بِ	(pass.) to have the good fortune to receive s.th.
		لَمْ تُسْعَدْ بِهِ أَثَرًا "which you no longer enjoy any trace of"
	اِعْتادَ	VIII to get used to, take up as a habit
	شَكٌّ	doubt, uncertainty
	إِذْ	(introducing a verbal clause) (and) then
	ضاقَ ـِ بِ	to be or become too narrow for
	ساحَة (سُوح)	court-yard
٤		ظَلِلْتَ = ظَلْتَ "you remained..."
	مَأْخُوذ	seized; trapped
	ظَفِرَ ـَ بِ	to seize, take possession of
	دار (دِيار)	house; home; pl. land, country; i.e., people have not flocked to join him
	اِسْتَوْلَى بِ	X to take possession of; to receive as one's own
	لُوح	thirst (i.e., for new ideas)
٥	مُطَّرَح	(= مَطْرُوح) thrown, cast down
	هامِش	margin, border, edge
	غَيْب	that which is concealed, hidden
		في هامِشِ الغَيْب "in the fringes of an unknown world"

20. Al-Tijānī Yūsuf Bashīr, 1912 - 1937

Al-Tijānī (also spelled Al-Tījānī) Yūsuf Bashīr is the first romantic Sudanese poet. He was born in Omdurman to a conservative religious family of the Tijani sect of Sufism. He was sent to religious schools, where he learned the Koran by heart and became well-versed in ancient Arabic poetry. However, he later was introduced to romanticism and skepticism through the works of Gibran and other writers of the mahjar, and of Egyptian poets such as Mutrān, Shawqī, Ḥāfiẓ and Abu Shādī, as well as Western literature in translation, especially English. He rebelled against his world which had offered him poverty, ill health and deprivation. He blamed colonialism for some of these and other ills suffered by his countrymen, and patriotism is an important theme in his works. And yet his poetry is not bitter, but shows tenderness and sensitive feeling. The latter part of his life Al-Tijānī suffered from consumption, dying in 1937 at the age of twenty-five.

In spite of his short life Al-Tijānī achieved a unique position in Sudanese poetry, bridging the old and the new. He was a master of traditional forms and classical Arabic language; he innovated in terms of content, however, introducing the new ideas of the romanticists and the nationalists; these he tempered with his own gentle spirit. His major work, اشراقة ("Illuminism") portrys his life in all its phases, contrasting the real world with the world of his childhood and of his dreams. In this diwan he declares his doubt, perplexity and vacillation between doubt and certainty. He later turned to Sufism for an outlet for the expression of his repressed emotions. Al-Tijānī paved the way for the modern school of realism among Sudanese and other poets.

Vocabulary and Notes

أ * ودعت أمس يقيني

Meter: Basīṭ ⏒ – ⏑ – | ⏓ ⏑ – | ⏓ – ⏑ – | ⏑ ⏑ – || ⏒ – ⏑ – | ⏓ ⏑ – | ⏓ – ⏑ – | ⏕ –

*	وَدَّعَ	II to bid farewell to
	يَقِين	conviction, (firm) faith
١	مُظْلِم	dark; making dark or gloomy
	شَقِيَ ـَ (عَلَى)	to be unhappy, miserable (with, over)
	حُرْقَة (حُرَق)	torture, agony, pain
		مِمَّا approx., "because of what..."

		ما ... غيْـــــرُ "nothing but..."
	تُرْبَـــة	dust, earth, ground
	جَـدّ (أجْـداد)	grandfather; ancestor, forefather
٣٠	يا لَ ...	oh, what a...!
	طَـوْد	mountain
	عُنُـق (أعْنـاق)	neck, nape
	آخِـذ بِ	grabbing, holding on to s.th.
	شَـمَّ ـَ (مِن)	to be proud, haughty (of)
	أمْجـاد	(plur. of مُجِيـد) people of rank, distinguished people
		هُـوَ here has an expletive function and is better left untranslated
٣١	وَهَـبَ يَهَبُ	to give, grant; imperative هَبْ :"assume, suppose s.o. to be s.th."
	اِبْن (بَنُون)	son; inhabitant, citizen
	سَـيْف (سُيُوف)	sword
	لَفَـظَ ـِ الرُّوحَ	to breathe one's last, be in the throes of death
		وَهِيَ فِي الأغْمـاد "while still in their scabbards"
٣٢		أوْ نَهَبْهُ كَما تَشـاءُ "or let's assume it to be whatever you wish"
	حَسْـبِي أن	it suffices me to say that...
	خَفَقَـة	a (heart-)beat

٢٥	كُلَّمــا	whenever, everytime that...
	اِحْتَكَّ	VIII to rub o.s.; to scrape e.o.
	مِجْذاف (مَجاذِيف)	oar
	شَعَّ ـِ	to beam, radiate, flash up, sparkle
	كَوْكَب	star
	وَقّاد	bright, brilliant, radiant (star)
٢٦	وَزَّعَ	II to distribute, allot, deal out
	كَفّ	(fem.) palm (of the hand)
	رِيح (رِياح)	(fem. or masc.) wind
	جَمَّعَ	II to rally, round up s.o.
٢٧	غُصَّة (غُصَص)	torment; choking sound; lump in the throat
	أُمّ (أُمَّهات)	mother
	ما ... إلاّ	only
	ذِمَّة (ذِمَم) (فِي)	trust, pledge (to)
	خَفارة	watching over, guard(ing) over
٢٨	حانَ ـِ أنْ	(with foll. subjunct.) the time has come for s.o. to...
	خَنَقَ ـُ	to throttle down s.th. (technology); here: to furl
	شِراع	sail
	طَوَى ـِ	to fold up, furl
	عَلَم	flag
	فَتْح	conquest
٢٩	ذَهَب	gold
	عَدَلَ ـِ	to be equal to, on a part with s.th.; to equal, match s.th.

	وَرْد	(coll.) flowers
	إِلاَّ	except that, without (conj.)
	فَم	mouth
	حُرْقَة	a burning, stinging, smarting sensation
	صادٍ	very thirsty
٢٢	مُغَرَّب (ـون)	expatriate, exile
	جُرْح (جِراح)	wound, injury
	حَمَلَ ـِ	to carry, bear
	جَبْهة (جِباه)	forehead, brow
		جِعاد (plur.) "wrinkled"
٢٣	لامَ ـُ	to blame, censure
	هَجْر	forsaking, leaving; separation from one's beloved
		يَوْمَ هَجْرِكَ "the day they left you, their beloved"
	كان عَلَى مِيعادٍ	to have an appointment, rendezvous
	عَذْراءُ (عَذارَى)	(fem. elat.) virgin
		وَعَذارَى العُلَى "by the virgins on high"
٢٤	دَقَّ ـِ ... بِ ...	to knock, strike s.th. with s.th.
	ساحِل (سَواحِلُ)	coast, seashore
	هَدَى ـِ	to lead s.o. on the right way, guide, show s.o. the way
	سِوَى	(with foll. gen.) other than, except; (with neg.) only
	عَزْم	determination, firm will, resolution
	هادٍ	leading, guiding

	فَجْر	dawn, daybreak
	مَنْكِب	highland, upland
	اِنْكَبَّ عَلَى	VII to bow, bend, lean over s.th.
	مَشْبُوح	stretched out
	عَضُد (أَعْضاد)	upper arm
		مَشْبُوحَةَ الأَعْضادِ "with outstretched arms"
١٩	قِمَّة (قِمَم)	top, summit, peak
		قِمَم is subject of فَتَنْكَبُّ and of صَدَعَتْ
	صَدَعَ ـَ	to split, cleave s.th.
	عَلَى	on
	أُفْق	horizon
	هائِج	agitated; rough, heaving (sea, waves)
	لُجّ	depth of the sea; gulf, abyss, depth
	صاخِب	boisterous, tumultuous, roaring, raging
	زَبَد (أَزْباد)	foam, froth
٢٠	اِشْرَأَبَّ	(quad.) IV to stretch one's neck in order to see s.th.
	جَبَل (جِبال)	mountain
		فَهَلاّ "has not...?" (فَ + هَلْ + لا)
	وَلَدَ يَلِدُ	to bear (a child), give birth to, bring forth, produce
	مِنْ جَدِيدٍ	anew, a second time
	بِلاد	country, land
٢١		مَوْطِنِي "O my native land!"
	رَشَفَ ـُ	to drink, drink of

	صَنّاجَة	castanet
		شادِي is poetic licence for شادٍ : "how (in) Lebanon castanets play for no singer"
١٤	رُبَّ	(with foll. gen.) many a...
	داء	disease, malady
	حَزَّ ـُ	to notch, nick, cut through
	صُلْب	backbone; loins
	وَ	even though
	مَبْرأ	place for recovering from illness, sanitarium
	رائد (رُوّاد)	visitor
١٥	عائد (ـون)	returning emigrant, re-emigrant
		عَمَّرَكِ اللهُ "God grant you long life!" a polite formula interposed after أنتِ
	عائد (عُوّاد)	visitor (to a sick person)
١٦	قَرُبَ ـُ	to draw near, approach
	شَطّ	coast
	قَلَّ ـِ	to carry s.o.
	مَوْج	(coll.) waves
	هَوْدَج	howdah, sedan chair; litter
	مُتَهادٍ	swaying to and fro, swinging rhythmically
١٧	فَضاء	sky
	عَلَم (أعْلام)	flag, banner; signpost, guidepost
	غُرَّة	the first part of s.th.
	بادٍ (بَوادٍ)	evident, showing, visible
١٨	غَمَرَ ـُ	to flood, inundate, overflow s.th.

	جَناح (أَجْنِحَة)	wing
	شُحْرور	thrush; blackbird
	كَحَّلَ	II to paint (the eyes) with kohl
	سَواد	black (n.), black color
١٠	نَقَّلَ	II to move, transport, send
	نَسيم	breeze
	هُدْب (أَهْداب)	(coll.) eyelashes
	أَسْوَدُ (سُود)	black
	رِيشَة	feather, quill (used as plectrum for lute)
	عَوّاد	lutanist, lute player
١١	بَقِيَّة (ـات) (بَقايا)	remainder, rest, remnant
	شَدَّ ـِ الى	to tie s.th. to s.th.
	فُؤاد	heart
١٢	نَشَّطَ	II to incite, stimulate, spur on, animate
	شَوْق لِ	yearning, desire for
	نادَى	III to call to
	ضِلْع (ضُلُوع)	rib
		بالضُّلُوعِ "with all its might"
	مُنادٍ	calling (out); مُنادِي Poet. lic. for مُنادِيًا
١٣	مُغَنٍّ (ـون)	one who sings the praises of s.o., eulogizer, extoler
	كُثْر	large quantity, abundance, plenty
		وَالمُغَنُّوهُ كُثْرُ "although its eulogizers are legion"
	صَفَّقَ	II to shake; to strike, clap

	طَيْر (طُيُور)	bird Subject of صَفَّقَتْ
	شادِيَة (شَوادٍ)	songstress, singer
٥	عَلَّ	(with foll. acc.) perhaps, maybe
	اِسْتَشَفَّ	X to try to see, have a glimpse of s.th.
	مِنْ خَلَلِ	across, through, right through the middle of
	ظِلّ (أَظْلال)	shadow
	غابِر	bygone, past; (with foll. gen.) the past
	عِيد (أَعْياد)	holiday; festivity
٦	غَشِيَ ـَ	to come to (a place); to go to see, visit s.th.
	رِياض	meadow, garden
	قَمْراءُ	(fem. elat.) moonlit (night)
		وَثْبًا "leaping, romping"
	رُبْوة (رُبًى)	hill
	وَهْدَة (وِهاد)	depression, lowland
٧	شارِد	lost, astray
	نَشَدَ ـُ بِ	to adjure, implore s.o. by s.th.
	نَجْم (نُجُوم)	star
	جَفْن	eyelid
		وَفِي جَفْنِي مائِي وَبَيْنَ جَنْبِي زادِي "with my water under my eyelids and my provisions between my ribs"
٨	قَطَفَ ـِ	to pick, pluck (flowers, fruit)
	رَمَى ـِ بِ	to throw s.th.
	وِساد	pillow
٩		أَنْشُدُ النُّجُومَ...بالَّتِي...بِفَتاةٍ "I beseech the stars...in the name of her whose hands..., in the name of a girl whose eyes..." Note the instances of personification here.

ب * الاياب

Meter: Khafīf ⏓⏑–– | ⏓–⏑– | ⏓⏑–– || ⏓⏑–– | ⏓–⏑– | ⏓⏑––

*	إِياب	return
١	أَدْعَى مِن	more inviting, enticing to s.o. than
	غادٍ (غُداة)	comer, one who comes to (a place)
	تَنادٍ	a meeting, assembly, get-together
	نِداء	shout; call
	كَبِد ، كِبْد (أَكْباد)	liver; interior, heart
٢	صَدَق ـُ	to prove true; to keep one's promise
	ذِمّة	covenant of responsibility, protection صَدَقَتْ ذِمّةُ الزَّمانِ "time has honored its trust"
	عاد ـُ	(with foll. indic.) to...again, do...a second time
	نَفَض ـُ	to shake, stir s.th.
	جَمْر	(coll.) embers, live coals
	رَماد	ashes
٣	هاكَ	here you have...,here is...
	مَلْهًى	place of amusement
	الصِّبَى	youth, boyhood, childhood
	لَمْلَم	(quad.) to gather, gather up s.th.
٤	صَفَّق	II to set s.th. in motion; to flap
	جَناح	wing
	مُسْتَطْلِع (ـون)	exploring, investigating, seeking out s.th.
	طَلْع	mounting, climbing, scaling (n.)
	وَكْر (أَوْكار)	nest, bird's nest, aerie

	سامِر (سُمّار)	companion in nightly entertainment; conversationalist
		وَتُدِيرُ السُّمّارَ عَيْنَيْنِ عَيْنَيْنِ "and turns the eyes of the conversationalists, one after the other"
٦	هالَة	halo
٧	نَفَضَ ـُ	to shake s.th. violently
	كَشْح	lumbar region; haunch, flank; here: hips
		الذؤابَةُ ... اَرتِدادٌ ، وَنَهْدُها إِطْلالَةْ "its hair...flies back and its breasts rise up"
٩		اِنسيالُ الجَفْنَيْنِ "the flowing lines of its eyelids"
	هَمَسَ ـِ	to whisper
		بِالعُرْي "nakedly"
١٠	غَدِيرَة (غدائِر)	braid, tress (of hair)
	هَلْهال	fine, delicate; frolicking
١١	أَوْمَأَ إِلى	IV to gesture to
	شَكا ـُ	to complain
١٢	عاثَ ـِ ب	to cause havoc with, in
١٣	وَشْوَشَ بِ	(quad.) to whisper in s.o.'s ear about s.th.
١٤	اِختِلاجَة	shake, convulsion, quiver
١٥	فارَ ـُ	to boil over; to effervesce
	كَأْس (كُؤوس)	(fem.) glass; cup
	راغٍ	foaming, frothing
	ثَغْر	mouth
	شَفَة (شِفاف)	lip; mouth; rim
	ثُمالَة	heeltap (of wine)

19. Shafīq Maᶜlūf, 1905 -

Shafīq Maᶜlūf, like his brother Fawzī (see above, p. 104) was born in Zaḥleh, Lebanon, attended the College Oriental there, and worked for a while as an editor in Damascus before emigrating to São Paulo, Brazil, in 1926 to work in his family's silk business. For many years he has served as president of al-ᶜUṣbah al-Andalusīyah, an Arab literary club in São Paulo which was founded by his uncle in 1932.

In spite of the easy circumstances of his life, Shafīq Maᶜlūf's poetry, which he began publishing even before his emigration, shows a strong inclination toward pessimism, misanthropy, and dissatisfaction with his lot in life.

Bibliography: Ṣaydaḥ, 240f.; GAL, III, p. 453.

Vocabulary and Notes

أ * راقصـــــــــة

Meter: Khafīf ⏒ ⏑ – – | ⏒ – ⏑ – | ⏒ ⏑ – – || ⏒ ⏑ – – | ⏒ – ⏑ – | ⏒ ⏑ – –

*	راقِصَة	dancer
١	لَظًى	blaze, flame
	نَفَّضَ	II to shake s.th. violently, shake off
	وَهْج	flaming, incandescence, fire
٢	غِلالَة	a fine diaphanous cape, mantilla, veil
		غِلالَةً فَغِلالَهْ "(emitting) veil after veil of gossamer flame"
٣	غَمَرَ ـُ	to flood, inundate
	بَهْو	reception room, hall
	تَباطُؤ	slowness; leisureliness
	وَثْب	jump(ing), leap(ing)
٤	لَوَى ـِ	to twist, contort, writhe
	مِكْسالَة	lazybones, sluggard, loafer

	عَلا ـُ	to overcome; to be above, over
	رَبّ (أَرْباب)	master, lord
٤٢	إِنْسانِيَّة	humanity
	رَبَطَ ـُِ	to bind together
	تَساوَى	.VI to be equal
	حَسَب (أَحْساب)	descent, ancestry
٤٣	اِسْتِغْلال	exploitation
	اِمْتِياز	concession; capitulation
	حَكْر	monopoly
	سَلَب (أَسْلاب)	booty, spoils
٤٤	اِعْتَنَقَ	VIII to embrace
	رَأْي (آراء)	opinion, idea
	حِزْب (أَحْزاب)	group, party
٤٥	مارِد	defiant, rebel
	ثائِر	rebel, insurgent
	جَبّار	gigantic, almighty; oppressive
	زَلْزَلَ	(quad.) to shake
	اِرْتاعَ مِنْ	VIII to be frightened by, afraid of
	قُطْب (أَقْطاب)	leader, authority, celebrity
٤٦	قُمْقُم	flask; bottle
	فَضَّ ـُ	to break open
	أُلأُولَى	(pl. of أَلَّذِي ; the و is superfluous, and does not make the vowel long) those who
	اِرْتابَ	VIII to be suspicious; to have doubts
٤٧	رُقْعَة	area, ground, piece of land
	اِنْتَبَهَ	VIII to beware, look out

٣٦	قادَ ـُ	to lead
	عادٍ عَلَى	aggressor, enemy of
	نَهّاز	impetuous; opportunistic
	وَثّاب	impetuous, fiery
	وَ	(foll. by acc.) and, with. See Wright, II, p. 83f.
٣٧	فَلّ (فُلُول)	scattered remnants of a defeated army
	اِئْتَمَرَ	VIII to conspire
	ضِدّ	opposite; adversary
	ناصِر (أَنْصار)	helper
	حَبِيب (أَحْباب)	friend
٣٨	مُوسَى	Moses
	عِيسَى	Jesus
	بَراء مِنْ	(invariable in number) innocent of, exempt from
	شَرّ (شُرُور)	evil
	نَسَب (أَنْساب)	relation; kinship
٣٩	خَلِيقَة	characteristic; trait
	يَهُوذا	Judas
	عِرْق	stem
	دَسّاس	leading
	جَذّاب	drawing, pulling
		اَلعِرْق لِلأَصْلِ دَسّاس .. "the root leads the stem" i.e., blood will tell
٤٠	إِعْجاب	admiration, acclaim
٤١	وَحْدانِيَّة	unit; unity
	جَمَعَ ـَ	to unite, bring together

		فَخْر	pride
		عابَ	disgrace
٣٢		طَفْح	rask; skin eruption
	(خُدُود)	خَدّ	cheek
	(عَذارَى)	عَذْراءُ	young girl; virgin
	(أُسْل)	أَسِيل	smooth
		اِجْتابَ	VIII to scatter, vanish
٣٣		آبَ ـُ	to return
		مَتاهَة	trackless region; labyrinth
		أَمَّلَ	II to hope
		وَهْم	fancy, phantom; delusion
	(طُلاّب)	طالِب	seeking
٣٤	(أَطْماع)	طَمَع	desire, ambition
		مُفَرَّق	diverse, different
		ضَمَّ ـُ	to combine, bring together
		اِغْتِيال	assassination
	(آراب)	أَرَب	wish, desire; need
٣٥		اَلبَتُول	the Virgin Mary
		طَهُور	pure
		حَيّ	living
		نَسِيَ ـَ	to forget
	(آلام)	أَلَم	pain
		تَناسَى	VI to neglect; to pretend to forget
		غَدْر	treachery
	(أَصْلاب)	صُلْب	stiff; rigid, stubborn (people)

	خَبَر	account, story
	هَزِيمَة (هَزائِمُ)	defeat, rout
	أَلْوانٌ وَأَضْرابٌ	all sorts and kinds
٢٨	وَخْزَة	sting, prick
	قَفًا	neck
	سِنان (أَسِنَّة)	spearhead
	ما عادَ ـُ	no longer, no more, not...again
	وَهَبَ يَهَبُ	to give, grant s.o. s.th.
	عَوْد	return
	رُوح	spirit; life
	هَرّاب	coward; one who flees
٢٩	حَفْنَة (مِنْ)	handful (of)
	طَرِيد (ـ ون)	outcast
	مَزْعُوم	alleged; so-called
	تَنْعاب	cawing, croaking (n.)
٣٠	أُخْرَى	(fem.) the hereafter
	عَسْجَد	gold
	رِبًا	usury; interest
	حارَ ـِ	to become confused
	حاسِب (حُسّاب)	reckoner, calculator
٣١	حِرْفَة	occupation; trade; craft
	نَدِيَ ـَ	to be wet, damp
	جَبِين	forehead
		يَنْدَى الجَبِينُ لَها approx.: "on account of which one is ashamed"
	تاهَ ـِ	to be haughty; to swagger

	نَجاة	salvation
	اِسْتَغْلَقَ	X to be closed
٢٣	غَرِيب عَنْ	foreign, alien to
	أَجْبَنُ	most cowardly
	سَبَب (أَسْباب)	means for obtaining s.th.
٢٤		ما لِلسَّكارَى "how is it that drunkards...?"
	حَيْرانُ (حَيارَى)	confused
		حُرُوبِهِم read حُرُوبِهِمُو for the meter
		عَلَيْهِم read عَلَيْهِمُو for the meter
	جِلْد (جُلُود)	skin, hide
	نِمْر	leopard
٢٥	عَجِبَ ـَ لِ	to be amazed at
	مَعْرُوف	favor, kindness
	رَدَّ ـُ	to bring back
	صَواب	that which is right, proper
	ثابَ ـُ لِلرُّشْدِ	to return to one's senses
٢٦	أَساءَ لِ	IV to do evil to; to wrong
	يَد (أَيْدٍ)	(fem.) hand
	جِدار	wall
	أَمْن	security, safety
	هَوْل	terror
	صَخّاب	raging, roaring
٢٧	رَوَى ـِ	to relate
	رَمْل (رِمال)	sand
	صَحْراءُ (صَحارَى)	desert Read عَنْهُمُو for the meter.

	جُرْح (جِراح)	wound
	نَفْي	exile
	وَصَب (أَوْصاب)	illness; hardship, suffering
١٧	مَحَا ـُ	to erase, cancel
	شِدَّة	misery, hardship, distress
	عالَجَ	III to treat
	عَصَب (أَعْصاب)	nerve
١٨	مَجْزَرَة (مَجازِرُ)	massacre Read وَقَفْتُمُو for the meter.
	فَتّاك	assassin
	نَصّاب	fraud, imposter
١٩	نَسِيَ ـَ	to forget Read نَسِيتُمُو for the meter.
	اِدَّعَى	VIII to claim
	هَدَّ ـُ	to raze, destroy
	موليه	Guy Mollet, premier of France in 1956.
	شادَ ـِ	to build up
	ميرابو	Mirabeau
٢٠	قُطْر	country
	مَذْبَحَة	massacre
	يَتِيم (يَتامَى)	orphan
	بَكَى ـِ	to weep for, lament s.o.
٢١	نَصَرَ ـُ	to help
	كَشَفَ ـِ	to reveal, disclose
	طُبْرُق	Tobruk, city in Libya where, in 1941, British troops withstood a German siege lasting several months
٢٢	اِنْتَصَرَ	VIII to gain a victory

	سَتَرَ ـُ	to hide; conceal
	قِناع	veil
	وَهْم	fancy, delusion
	خَلّاب	attractive, fascinating
١٣	غَيَّرَ	II to change
	طَبْع (أَطْباع)	nature, character
	دِيانَة	religion
	تَعالِيمُ	(poet. lic. for تَعالِيمُ pl. of تَعْلِيم) teachings
	حُقْب	long period of time
١٤	ناقِم (ـون) عَلَى	avenger; one taking vengeance on
	بَسْتِيل	Bastille
	سِيرَة	course, way of life
	عَقْب (أَعْقاب)	offspring, progeny
١٥	حُرِّيَّة	freedom, liberty
	غابَ ـِ عَنْ	to disappear from
	شِعار	motto, device
	سَقَى ـِ	to give s.o. s.th. to drink
	كَأْس (كُؤُوس)	(fem.) cup
	ذُلّ	humility, degradation
	غَلّاب	conqueror, victor
١٦		شُرِّدْتُمْ pron. شُرِّدْتُمُو because of the meter "You have been scattered"
		في بِقاعِ الأَرْض "in all parts of the earth"
	آوِنَةً	(pl. of أَوان "time") at times
	شَفَّ ـِ	to emaciate

	جَوّ	air
	نائِم (نُوّام)	sleeper
	سِرْب (أَسْراب)	swarm; squadron (of aircraft)
٨	وَحْشِيَّة	savagery, barbarity
	نَسَبَ ـُ لِ	to ascribe to
	وَحْش	wild beast
	ظالِم	unjust, unfair
	أَنِفَ ـَ مِنْ	to disdain, scorn
	ذَنَب (أَذْناب)	follower; henchman (i.e. of imperialism)
٩	حَضارَة	civilization
	عادَ ـُ	to turn into; to be transformed into
	فِعْل (فِعال)	deed
	أَحَطّ	lower, baser
		ظُلْمًا "wrongly, unfairly"
١٠	أَداة	instrument
	سَخَّرَ	II to utilize, exploit
	مُسْتَعْمِر	imperialist
	باغٍ	unjust, tyrannical
	سَلّاب	plundering; robber
١١	صانَ ـُ عَنْ	to protect s.o. from
	فِتْنَة (فِتَن)	temptation
	ناسِك	devotee, worshipper
	دَجّال	swindler
	كَذّاب	liar
١٢	قَرْن (قُرُون)	century; age; epoch

		طُغْمَة	band, group
		حَمْقاءُ	(fem. of أَحْمَق) stupid
	(مَهالِك)	مَهْلَكَة	dangerous place, situation; danger
		خَطّاف	robber
		نَهّاب	plunderer
٤		بُطُولَة	heroism; bravery
		اِدَّعَى	VIII to claim
		أَرْنَبَة	rabbit
		أَفْزَعَ	IV to terrify
		هِرّ	cat
		سِنْجاب	gray squirrel
٥	ـِ	طاشَ	to be inconstant, fickle; to be confused
	ـِ	ضَلَّ	to go astray; to err
	ـِ	بَغَى	to oppress; to commit outrage
		شَراذِمُ	(poet. lic. for شَراذِمُ , pl. of شِرْذِمَة) gangs, small groups
	(شِرار)	شَرّ	evil, wicked
	(أَوْشاب)	وِشْب	mob
٦	ـُ	صَبَّ	to pour
		جَحِيم	(fem., masc.) hellfire
		اِنْتَهَكَ	VIII to defile, desecrate
		قَداسَة	sanctity
		مِحْراب	prayer niche; here, an inviolate holy place
			حِينَ الحَقُّ مِحْرابُ approx.: "where truth is worshiped"
٧		اِنْطَلَقَ	VII to be loosed

مَدار	circuit, curve
خَيْط	thread; thin edge of light
أَشارَ إِلَى	IV to point to, indicate, hint at
وَسِيم	attractive, beautiful

ب* شريعة الغاب

Meter: Basīṭ ⏒ – ⏑ – | ⏓ ⏑ – | – – ⏑ – | ⏕ – || ⏒ – ⏑ – | ⏓ ⏑ – | – – ⏑ – | – –

Written after the three-power attack on Port Said, 1956.

*	شَرِيعَة	law
	غاب	(coll.) jungle
١	ظُفْر	claw; nail
	ناب (أَنْياب)	tooth; fang
	بَغْي	outrage, injustice
	سُلْطان	power
	إِرْهاب	terror; terrorism
٢	نَكَّسَ	II to hang (a flag) at half-mast
	صَرْح (صُرُوح)	palace
	عَدْل	justice
	لِواء (أَلْوِيَة)	flag
	حَطَّمَ	II to shatter
	رَمْز (رُمُوز)	symbol
	نُصْب (أَنْصاب)	monument; statue
٣	اِسْتَشْرَى	X to become worse, more corrupt; to deteriorate

٢٢	زَبانِيَة	imps of hell
	تَسامَى	VI to rise up
	عَتَبَة (أَعْتاب)	threshold
	مَلِك (أَمْلاك)	sovereign, possessor, owner
٢٣	هَوَى ـِ	to fall down
	بُرْج (أَبْراج)	tower; constellation
	حُطام	debris, rubble
	تاهَ ـِ	to wander aimlessly
	رَمِيم	decayed bones
٢٤	رَدَّدَ	II to repeat
	غِناء	song
٢٥	خَطْب (خُطُوب)	misadventure
	أَعادَ	IV to return, bring back
	أَيّام الحُسُوم	unlucky, inauspicious days
٢٦	وَدَعَ يَدَعُ	to leave
	مُجَمَّع	piled up, accumulated
	بَدَّدَ	II to scatter, dissipate
	أُفُق	horizon
٢٧	حَلَمَ ـُ بِ	to dream of
	فَجْر	dawn
	قَسِيم	split open, slit
٢٨	هَتَفَ ـِ لِ	to acclaim, hail
	أَحاطَ بِ	IV to encompass, embrace
	بَهِيم	jet-black
٢٩	بانَ ـِ	to appear

	شِلْو (أَشْلاء)	corpse; severed limb; fragment of a body
	جَحِيم	(fem., masc.) hellfire; hell
١٨	عَرْبَدَ	(quad.) to be noisy, riotous
	مَأْتَم (مَآتِم)	funeral ceremony
	حَيْرانُ (حَيارَى)	confused, perplexed
	تَراءَى	VI to appear, seem; to come into view
	بَقِيَّة (بَقايا) (مِنْ)	remnant, remainder (of)
١٩	قَطَفَ ـِ	to pluck, pick
	طاغٍ (طُغاة)	tyrant, despot
	جَنًى	(coll.) fruits
	بَئِسَ	to be evil, bad
	خِتام	end
	حَصّاد	reaper
	هَشِيم	chaff; dry stalks
٢٠	أَثارَ	IV to arouse, stir up, kindle
	سَقَى ـِ	to give to drink; here: to feed (a fire)
	لَظًى	blaze
	مَشْبُوب	lighted, kindled (fire)
	أَثِيم	wicked
٢١	صَبَّ ـُ	to pour
	جام	cup
	غَضْبَة	fit of rage
	مُنْفَجِر	bursting, exploding
	وَيْل	woe
	أَلِيم	painful

	نَعِمَ ـَ بِ	to take pleasure, delight in
	ظِلّ	shade, shadow
	مُقِيم	permanent, constant
١٣	راوَحَ	III to go to
	طِيب	perfume
	زاكٍ	pure
	رَفِيق (رِفاق)	friend
	نَفَحَ ـَ	to be diffused, spread to; to blow upon
	تَخَطُّر	vibration, oscillation
	خَصْم (خُصُوم)	adversary
١٤	طَوَى ـِ	to hide, conceal
	غَيْم (غُيُوم)	(coll.) clouds
١٥	تَبَلَّدَ	V to become besotted, stupid
	خاطِر	mind
	قَسَمات	(pl.) feature, lineaments
	سِمَة	sign
	وُجُوم	shyness; despondency
١٦	خَيَّمَ	II to settle down; to reign, dominate, prevail
	كَآبَة	sadness, melancholy
	اِسْتَباحَ	X to appropriate, take possession of
	هَيْكَل (هَياكِلُ)	temple
	مُضْطَغِن	malevolent, spiteful; one who harbors malice
	وَخِيم	evil, dangerous; unhealthy
١٧	إِبْلِيس (أَبالِسَة)	devil
	اِخْتِيال	haughtiness; arrogance

	أَمَرَّ	IV to cause to pass by
	كَفّ	(fem.) palm of the hand
	عَبَّرَ عَنْ	II to express
	هَوًى	love
	رَحِيم	compassionate
٨	جَنْبَة (جَنَبات)	side
	حَلَقَة (ــات)	ring, circle
	اِنْعَقَدَ	VII to blossom, bear fruit
	كَرْم (كُرُوم)	(coll.) vines, grapevines.
٩	ضَحْوَة (ضَحَوات)	forenoon
	اِئْتَلَقَ	VIII to shine
	شَمْس (شُمُوس)	(fem.) sun
	ظَلْماء	darkness
	اِنْتَشَرَ	VIII to be scattered
	نَجْم (نُجُوم)	star
١٠	اِنْتَظَمَ	VIII to be arranged in order, lined up
	طَيْر (طُيُور)	(coll.) birds, bird
	هَدْهَدَ	(quad.) to rock
	نَغَم	tune, melody
	رَخِيم	mellow, soft, melodious
١١	نَفَى ـِ	to expel, exclude
	بَغْضاءُ	hatred
	شَحَّ ـِ	to beam, shine
	مَلَاك	angel
١٢	ظُلَّة (ــات)	shelter; awning; s.th. which affords shade
	اِئْتَلَفَ	VIII to be intimate; to harmonize

	مَشْهَد (مَشاهِدُ)	sight, scene
	رَسْم (رُسُوم)	picture
٣	مُنَضَّد	arranged in order; orderly
	زَهْر (أَزاهِرُ ؛ زُهُور)	(coll.) flowers
	دالِيَة (دَوالٍ)	vine; grapevine
	مُعَطَّر	perfumed
	نَسِيم	breeze
٤	حَمَى ـِ مِنْ	to guard, defend s.o. against
	أَلَمَّ بِ	IV to befall, descend upon حَماها مِنْ أَنْ يُلِمَّ = حَماها أَنْ يُلِمَّ
	خَرِيف	autumn, fall
	فِرْدَوْس (فَرادِيسُ)	paradise
	نَعِيم	happiness, felicity
٥		تَبَسَّمُ poet. lic. for تَتَبَسَّمُ
	شِتاء	winter
	اِحْتَوَى	VIII to embrace
	أَوْحَى	IV to reveal
	صَحْو	cloudless, sunny weather
	نَؤُوم	sleepy; sluggard
٦	اِنْبَلَجَ	VII to dawn
	جَلا ـُ	to reveal, disclose
	سَنا أَوْ سَنًى	splendor
	كَأْس (كُؤُوس)	(fem.) cup; calyx of a flower
	عَمِيم	general, universal
٧	هَبَطَ ـُ	to descend

18. Ḥasan Kāmil al-Ṣayrafī, 1908 -

Al-Ṣayrafī is another poet of the Apollo group. His poetry is a reflection of his introverted, melancholy disposition, which critics say is the result of the difficulties of his early life. He was born in Damietta in Egypt and attended school there, but circumstances forced him to withdraw in 1925 with his secondary school training still incomplete. In 1927 he secured a humble post in the Ministry of Agriculture, where he continued working among the files until 1942, when he was transferred to the secretariat of the Chamber of Deputies. After the revolution he became secretary to the editorial board of al-Majallah, a monthly periodical published by the Ministry of Guidance.

His poetry, perhaps because of its sad and melancholy character, has not enjoyed the appreciation it deserves, and much of it remains unpublished.

Bibliography: GAL, Suppl. III, p. 165f.; Jundī, p. 463f.; Mandūr, II, p. 111f.

Vocabulary and Notes

أ * تفاؤل

Meter: Wāfir ⏑ — ⏖ — | ⏑ — ⏖ — | ⏑ — — || ⏑ — ⏖ — | ⏑ — ⏖ — | ⏑ — —

*	تَفاؤُل		optimism
١	سَماء		(m., f.) heaven
	غامَ ـِ		to become cloudy
	هَزِئَ ـَ	بِ	to jeer at, scoff at
	مَتاعِبُ		(pl.) troubles
٢	فُؤاد		heart
	جَنَّة		garden; paradise
	حَفَلَ ـِ	بِ	to be teeming with
	رَِبْوَة	(رُبًى)	hill

		صَمْت	silence
	ـُ	شَدا	to sing
		بُلْبُل	nightingale
١١	ـُ بِ عَلَى	طافَ	to conduct, lead s.o. along
		شَطّ	shore
		مَسْحُور	enchanted
١٢		شِراع	sail; boat
		خافِق	fluttering; flapping, waving
١٣		ناجَى	III to whisper to
		نَجْوَى	secret; confidential message
	(أَعْيُن)	عَيْن	(fem.) eye
	(حُور)	أَحْوَرُ	black (eye)
١٤		خَيال	vision, image
			خافِقَ القَلْبِ "with a fluttering heart"
١٦		تَراءَى	VI to appear
	(ـ ون)	مُحِبّ	one in love, lover
١٧	ـِ	غابَ	to vanish
		ساقٍ	one who pours the wine
		سِحْر	magic
١٨		وَهّاج	sparkling, shimmering
		صَدّاح	singing
١٩		نَبْع	spring
		عَذْب	sweet

	سامٍ	sublime
٣	دُجًى	darkness (of night)
	وَحْي	revelation
	أُنْشُودَة (أَناشِيدُ)	song, hymn
	نَغَم (أَنْغام)	tune, melody
٤	سَرَى ـِ	to be diffused
	فَرْحَة	joy
	سُحْب	(poet. lic. for سُحُب , pl. of سَحابَة) clouds
٥	حَلَمَ ـُ	to dream
٦	النِّيل	the Nile
	ضَوْء	light
	وَضَّاح	clear, lucid
	طِفْل	child
٧	ضَفَّة	bank
	خَلْفَ	behind, beyond
	ظِلّ	shade
٨	لَها ـُ	to amuse o.s.
	لَثْم	kiss
	وَرْد	(coll.) roses
	طَلّ	dew
٩	رُبْوَة (رُبًى)	hill
	وادٍ	valley; wadi
	مَهْد	cradle, bed
	عُشْب	grass
١٠	لَفَّ ـُ	to enfold

	أَحْرَقَ	IV to burn s.th.
	جَفا ـُ	to leave
	رَماد	ashes
	ضَجيع	lying
٢٣	فَراغ	emptiness
	عَواتٍ	(fem. pl. of عاتِيَة ، عاتٍ) oppressive
	هَرَّأ	II to wear out
	ثَلْج (ثُلُوج)	snow
	صَقيع	frost
٢٤	فيمَ	(= في ما) why?
	رَبيع	spring
	وَلّى	II to depart
	أَعادَ	IV to bring back

ب* السيرانادا المصرية

Meter: Hazaj ⏑ — ⏕ ⏓ | ⏑ — ⏕ ⏓ | ⏑ — — — ⏓ | ⏑ — — —

*	سَيْرانادا	seranade
١	دَنا ـُ	to draw near, be nigh
	هَيّا	come! rise!
	رَبَّة	goddess; mistress
	حُلْم (أَحْلام)	dream
٢	مَلَك	angel
		مَلَكُ ٱلحُبّ "the angel of love," i.e. Cupid
	مِحْراب	prayer niche; sanctuary

	نَاظِر	eye
١٦	طَوَى ـِ	to fold up; to pass through
	هَزِيع (من)	part (of the night)
	نَشَرَ ـُ	to unfold; here: to start on
١٧		خَلِّ عَنْكَ "leave off, desist!"
	لا ... وَلا	neither...nor
	خَادِع	deceiving
	مَخْدُوع	deceived
١٨	رَعَى ـَ	to observe
	خَلُوب	(lightning) without rain
	اِجْتَلَى	VIII to look at, see clearly
	لَمُوع	bright, flashing
١٩	خَيَال	phantom, vision
	سَقَى ـِ	to give s.o. s.th. to drink
	فَجَّرَ	II to let out, open a passage (for water)
	يَنْبُوع	fountain, spring
٢٠		أَيْنَ لا أَيْنَ "there's no point in asking where!"
	غَنَاء	sufficiency, use
		ما غَنَائِي بِالذِّكْرَى "memory is of no avail to me"
		وَقَدْ approx.: "now that..."
	وَهُوب	generous giver
	مَنُوع	withholding (i.e. its gifts)
٢١	عَادَ ـُ	to return
	صَرِيع	prostrate, overthrown
٢٢	لَوْعَة	passion

	قَبْضَة	grip
	صَدِيع	broken
٩		رَحْمَةً بِ "have mercy on..."
	بَعْدُ	(with neg.) any more
	نُزُوع	yearning (n.)
١٠	وَدَعَ يَدَعُ	to let, leave alone
	ناعِمٌ بِ	enjoying
	كَرًى	sleep
	رَضِيّ	satisfied
	قَنُوع	content
١١	الأَمْسُ	yesterday, the past
	سَلا ـُ	to forget; to think no more of
	جَثَّ ـُ	to cut, break
	خُشُوع	submissiveness
١٢	شُمُوع	(m. and f.) playful, smiling, merry
	زائِر	visitor
١٣	مُعاوِد	one who comes again, returning
		ما أَلْقاكَ "I do not find that you..."
	أَحْسَنَ صَنِيعًا	IV to do s.th. well
	مَزار	visit
١٤	سِمَة (ـات)	feature
	شَبَح	phantom; nightmare
	رائِع	frightening; awe-inspiring
	وَدِيع	peaceable, calm
١٥	تَوَقَّى	V to guard against

		وَلَوْ "even if, even were...to..."
	تَحَرُّق	burning, passion, yearning
	وُلُوع	eager desire, love
٣	ذَوَّبَ	II to dissolve, melt
	صَبابَة	love, yearning
	دَمْع (دُمُوع)	tear
٤	يا لَ ...	oh what a...
	هَوْجاءُ	(fem. of أَهْوَج) violent
		يا لَثَوْرَتِكَ ٱلْهَوْجاء "Oh what a tumultuous upheaval!"
	جَبّار	gigantic
	دَقَّ ـُ	to pound, crush
	ضِلْع (ضُلُوع)	rib; pl.: heart
٥		رَحْمَةً "Have mercy!"
	نادَى	III to call
	سَمِيع	listener, hearer
٦	أَسْدَلَ	IV to let down
	سِتْر	curtain, veil
	عَبْرَة (عَبَرات)	tear
	نَجِيع	blood
٧	بَعْث	resurrection
٨	أَحْيا	IV to revive
		كَيْفَ يُحْيا "how can...be revived?"
	ذَوَى ـِ	to wither
	إِناء	vase
	باتَ ـِ	to come to be

17. ᶜAlī Maḥmūd Ṭāhā, 1902 - 1949.

Born in Manṣūrah, Egypt, of a middle-class family, ᶜAlī Maḥmūd Ṭāhā did not complete his secondary schooling, but transferred to a school of applied arts. As a result of this, he is sometimes referred to as the "poet-engineer". Graduating in 1924, he entered the Egyptian civil service, working first in Manṣūrah and later in Cairo. He held a number of posts, and in 1949 was appointed deputy director of the National Library (Dār al-Kutub), but died later the same year.

ᶜAlī Maḥmūd Ṭāhā travelled frequently to Europe, and was perhaps the Egyptian poet most greatly influenced by the West, in particular the French Romantic and Symbolist schools. He translated into Arabic a number of French poems, among them the famous Le Lac by Lamartine. He began to publish his own poetry in Apollo in 1932, and is one of the group of younger poets, influenced by Muṭrān and Abū Shādī, who have contributed to the renaissance of Egyptian poetry.

Bibliography: GAL, Suppl. III, p. 169 f.; Ramādī, p. 243 f.; Jundī, p. 451 f.; Mandūr, II, p. 76 f.

Vocabulary and Notes

١ * الشـوق العائـد

Meter: Khafif ⏓ ⏑ – – | ⏓ – ⏑ – | ⏓ ⏑ – – || ⏓ ⏑ – – | ⏓ – ⏑ – | ⏓ ⏑ – –

*	شَـوْق	yearning, longing (n.)
	عائِـد	returning
١	هَدَأَ ـَ	to be calm
	نازِعَة (نَوازِعُ)	tendency, inclination to
	مَلَـكَ ـِ	to possess
		لَنْ تَمْلِكِي لِماضٍ رُجُوعــًا "you do not have the power to return to the past"
٢	آه	alas
	هَيْهاتِ أَنْ	how preposterous to think that...!
	أَفْنَـى	IV to consume, exhaust

	كَهْرَبائِيّة	electricity; here: attraction
	سِحْر	magic
	اِزْدانَ	VIII to be adorned
٨	لَذَّة	pleasure
	يَقِين	certainty
٩	نَفَثَ ـُـِ	to inspire, breathe into
	عانٍ	miserable, distressed
	أَفْنَى	IV to annihilate
	شَجَن (أَشْجان)	grief, sorrow
١٠	تَجَدُّد	renewal, rejuvenation
	عَصَى ـِـ	to disobey; to defy
	لَهْفان	sad, sorrowful; longing
١١	أُنْس	intimacy, friendliness
	لَوْن (أَلْوان)	kind, sort
	هَوًى	love
	خُلْد	immortality, eternity
	لَحْن (أَلْحان)	tune, song
١٢	شَهِيّ	pleasant, agreeable
	مُمْتِع	delightful, gratifying
١٣	وَهْم	fancy
	خَيال	imagination
	لِلّٰهِ	(exclamation of admiration; Wright II 150) what (a wondrous)...! فَيا لِلّٰهِ "Oh God!"
	اِسْتَوَى	VIII to be equal
	حُسْبان	reckoning, calculation; judgment

ب * القُبلة

Meter: Basīṭ ⏓ – ∪ – | ⏒ ∪ – | – – ∪ – | ⏖ – || ⏓ – ∪ – | ⏒ ∪ – | – – ∪ – | – –

*	قُبْلَة	kiss
١	اِشْتاقَ	VIII to desire, long for
	ظَمَاء	thirst
	ظَمْآنُ	thirsty (person)
	إِحْياء	revival, revivification
٢	مُعَذَّب	tortured, tormented
	رَدَّ ـُ لِ	to attribute to
	سَناء	radiance; flash
	إِيمان	faith
٣	نَضْرة	bloom, freshness
	نَعِيم	happiness, felicity
	صَفْح عن	forgiveness, forgiving (n.) s.o.
	عانَى	III to suffer
٤	حَنان	sympathy, love, affection
	ناجَى	III to whisper to; to tell secrets to
	وِجْدان	ecstasy, passion
٦	عَطْف	sympathy, affection
	تَنْمِيَة	growth
	قامَ ـُ بِ	to arise, exist in
	تَحْنان	devotion
٧	صَمِيم	innermost (part)
	حِسّ	feeling (n.)
	جامِع	joining together

٣٤	هُوَ	(expletive) the case is that..., c'est que...
	نَفْحَة	breath; present, gift
	أَمّار	urging, inciting
٣٥	خَلَقَ ـُ	to create
	أَوْحَى	IV to inspire
	صَغارَة	lowliness, humility, servility
٣٦	باعِث بِـ	sending
	مَثَل أَعْلَى	an ideal
	مُعِيد	returning, bringing back
	نُور (أَنْوار)	light
٣٧	مَذْهَب	way, manner; creed
	حَسْبِيَ	(poet. lic. for حَسْبِي) is enough for me; with أَنْ : it suffices me that...
	تَتْوِيج	crowning, coronation
	وَفَّى	II to fulfill, complete أَنْ أُوَفِّي شِعارَهُ "that I live up to its motto"

	إِمارَة	authority, power
٢٨	زُخْرُف	embellishment, adornment
	نِظام	composing, composition
	رَوْنَق	splendor
	عِبارَة	diction; mode of expression
٢٩	رَبيع	spring
	فَنّان	artist
	لَهْو	sport, play
	حَبا ـُ	to present, give
٣٠	جَنيب	follower, imitator
	عَبِث ـَ بِ	to play with
	حِسّ	feeling (n.)
	لُغَة (لُغًى)	word
	إِشارَة	allusion
٣١	تَهْنِئَة (ـات)	congratulation
	دَعارَة	indecency, licentiousness
٣٢	اِحْتِيال عَلَى	cheating (n.), deceiving of
	اَلأَنام	men; mankind
	رَباح	gain, profit
	خَسارَة	loss
٣٣	اِغْتِباط بِ	enjoying (n.)
	باذِخ (ـون)	proud, haughty
	لَقَب (أَلْقاب)	title
	دَوْلَة	domain; power, country
	مُنْهار	collapsing, falling apart

٢١	أَمِين	honest, upright; custodian, guardian
	وَطَر (أَوْطار)	wish; end, object
٢٢	عارِض	presenting
	رَوْعَة	splendor
	جَدارَة	worthiness
٢٣	كاشِف	disclosing; uncovering
	بَأْس	fortitude; courage
		لِيُزْجِيهِ (poet. lic. for لِيُزْجِيَهُ) "to urge him on (to)"
	ضاهَى	III to correspond to; to be similar to
٢٤	صارِخ صَرْخَةً	crying out
	يَقِين	certainty, truth; conviction
	اِهْتَزَّ	VIII to tremble
	ضَلال	error
	اِسْتَبانَ	X to perceive clearly
	اِنْحِدار	ruin, decline, decay
٢٥	بالَى بِ	III to heed, mind
	بَطْش	force, violence; oppression
	هَمَّ ـُ	to rise, arise
		لِلْحَقِّ "righty, with reason"
٢٦	بَذَلَ ـُـِ	to expend, sacrifice
	في سَخاءٍ	with generosity, generously, liberally
	جُلَّى	momentous undertaking
	اِرْتَضَى	VIII to approve; to be content with
٢٧	صُورَة	form
	وَفاء	faithfulness

	نَجْوَى	(fem.) secret conversation; silent message
	زُهِيَ	(pass.) to be, become proud
	اِشْتَهَى	VIII to want
	تَكْرار	repetition
١٧	ناقِش	painting (adj.); painter
	عازِف	playing (adj.) (a musical instrument); player
	بَخَسَ ـَ	to decrease, lessen فما يَبْخَسُ الوَصْفُ حُقُوقًا "it does not fail to do justice to the description"
	مُخَلِّد	making eternal, giving immortality to
	أَثَر (آثار)	work
١٨	سِحْر	magic
	مَجْمَع	meeting place
	نَقْش	painting (n.)
	عَزْف	playing (n.)(a musical instrument)
	مِنْقاش	paintbrush
	مِزْمار	pipe (resembling an oboe)
١٩	غالَى	III to exaggerate
	صِبْغَة	coloring, tinge, tint
	وَقار	dignity
٢٠	عابِد	worshiper
	أَهْدَى	IV to give to
	صَلاة	prayer
	صُوفِيّ	Sufi, Muslim mystic
	ذِكْر (أَذْكار)	mystic religious ceremony; zikr

	إِبْنُ هانِي	more commonly referred to as Abū Nuwās, an Abbasid poet (d. ca. 810) famous for his love poetry and his wine poems
	مُداعِب	joking; flirting, philandering
	خَمّارَة	wineshop, tavern
١١	أُغْرُودَة (أَغارِيدُ)	twittering, warbling (n.)
	مَلَذَّة (ـات)	joy, delight, pleasure
	شَوْقِي	Aḥmad Shawqī (1868 - 1932), a modern Egyptian poet, still living when this was written; see above, p. 1
	تَجَلِّيهِ	(poet. lic. for تَجَلِّيهُ) his revelation
	عِثار	stumbling (n.)
١٢	إِنَّما	but; rather, on the contrary
	سَما ـُ	to rise up, become exalted
	أَقْصَى (أَقاصٍ)	ultimate, utmost (part, point)
	لَقِيَ ـَ	to find, encounter
	قَرار	abode; habitation
١٣	طائِف بِـ	circulating, going around in
	وَحْي	revelation
	أَفْضَى بِـ	IV to give (information)
		وَتُلْقِي سِتارَهُ "and let down the curtain", i.e., covers it again
١٤	هَدِيَّة (هَدايا)	gift
	وَفِيّ	true, faithful friend, i.e. the poet
	اِبْتِكار	creation; creativity
١٥	مَوْفُور	abundant; complete
	نَما ـُ	to grow
١٦	حَيّا يُحَيِّي	II to greet, salute

	عُلًى	high position
	مَهارَة	skillfulness, proficiency
٥	وَلُوع بِـ	love for
	أَجَلَّ	IV to honor, venerate, exalt
٦	بَثَّ ـُ	to scatter, spread
	ضَنّ	grudging (n.); stinginess
	مُجَدِّد	renewing
	عُمْر (أَعْمار)	life
٧	حِكْمَة	wisdom
	سَرِيّ	high-minded, noble
	شِفاء	cure
	نِعْمَة	blessing, benefit
	سَيّار	moving, circulating continually
٨	ناجَى بِـ	III to whisper; to entrust, confide s.th.; to communicate
	اِبْن سِينا	Avicenna, Ibn Sīnā
	عالَم (عَوالِم)	world; universe
	جَبّار	gigantic, mighty
٩	مَعانِي	(poet. lic. for مَعانِي, pl. of مَعْنًى) notion, idea, theme
	المَعَرّي	(poet. lic. for المَعَرِّيّ) Abū al^{c}Alāʾ al-Ma^{c}arrī, Syrian Arab poet, 973 - 1057.
	بَشّار	Bashshār bin Burd, late Umayyad and early Abbasid poet, d. 783 (acc. to Nicholson)
١٠	عِظَة (ـات)	admonition; sermon
	المُتَنَبِّي	Al-Mutanabbī, famous Syrian Arab poet, 915 - 965

Vocabulary and Notes

١٦ ـ احمد زكي ابوشادى

أ * الجديد

Meter: Khafīf ⏓ ⏑ – – | ⏓ – ⏑ – | ⏓ ⏑ – – || ⏓ ⏑ – – | ⏓ – ⏑ – | ⏓ ⏓ – –

*	جَدِيد	new; another, additional
١	لَحْن	air, tune, melody
	جارَى فِي	III to try to keep pace with, compete with s.o. in
	هَزار	nightingale. هَزارَهْ for the meter
	شِعْر (أَشْعار)	poetry; poem
٢	طائِر	bird
	أَلَذَّ	IV to please, give pleasure to
	إِسْماع	making itself heard (n.)
	هَزَّ ـُ	to shake
	مَشاعِر	(pl.) feelings, sensations
	مُسْتَثار	aroused
٣	ثائِر	agitated, excited
	إِسار	captivity; strap, thong
	عُذْر (أَعْذار)	excuse
		فَعُذْراً "excusably"
	حَيّ	live
	شُعُور	feeling (n.)
	أَبَى ـَ	to refuse
٤	نَظَمَ ـِ	to compose (poetry)
	قَرِيض	verse
		طَوْعاً لِ "in obedience to"
	شَيْطان	demon, spirit

16. Aḥmad Zakī Abū Shādī, 1892 - 1955

Abū Shādī was one of the most influential figures in the new literary movement in Egypt. His talent, stimulated by the cultured milieu in which he was raised and by the influence of his life-long friend Khalīl Muṭrān, matured early, and he began to publish poetry and essays of social criticism while still in this teens. In 1912 he went to England to study medicine and bacteriology, and, in addition, took a keen interest in bee-keeping, participating in founding a journal for this subject. During his ten years' residence in England, he acquired a thorough knowledge of English and studied English literature, especially the Romantic poets. Returning to Egypt in 1922, he continued to pursue both his scientific and his literary interests. He served as director of various bacteriological institutes, encouraged scientific agriculture, founded a bee-keeping society, and at the same time, produced an enormous amount of poetry, operatic librettos, critical writings, and so forth.

Abū Shādī was instrumental in founding in 1932 the Apollo Society, a group of writers dedicated to the revival and modernization of Arabic poetry in particular and belles-lettres in general. The first president of the society was Shawqī, who died shortly after his election, to be succeeded by Khalīl Muṭrān. Abū Shādī was secretary to the society and editor of its journal Apollo, which ran until 1935 and was, while it lasted, the most influential literary journal of the time in the Arab world. It encouraged younger writers, and published the works of many new poets, as for example, Abū l-Qāsim al-Shābbī (see above, p. 148).

Abū Shādī's ideas aroused much resentment among literary conservatives and their criticism of his was often unfair and malicious. Finally in 1946 he decided he could no longer live in his homeland and emigrated to New York where he continued his literary activity. His last collection of verse was published in New York in 1949 and he died there in 1955.

Bibliography: GAL, III, p. 96f.; Ramādī, p. 259f.; Jundī, p. 339f.; Mandūr, I, p. 88f., II, p. 7f.; I. A. Edham Abushâdy The Poet, Leipzig 1936.

	سُخْط	indignation, wrath
٢٥	طَغَى ـَ أَوْ طَغَا ـُ	to exceed proper bounds; to be rough; to be tyrannical
	نَزْوَة (نَزَوَات)	fit, paroxysm
	مَادَ ـِ بِ	to shake s.th. violently
	مَكِين	firm, solid; deep-rooted
	عَنِيد	stubborn, wilfull
٢٦	أَهَابَ بِ	IV to call upon, appeal to; to cry out to
	جَزُوع	restless, impatient; anxious
	مِنْ قَبْلُ	from before, earlier, formerly
	جَلْد	sturdy, staunch
٢٧	تَجَلَّدَ	V to resign o.s. to patience; to bear, suffer
	اِسْتَكَانَ لِ	X to yield, surrender o.s. to
	اَللَّيَالِي	the vicissitudes of time
	جَلِيد	staunch, steadfast; strong, sturdy
٢٨	أَسِيَ ـَ مِنْ	to be grieved at, desperate because of
		حَادِثَاتِ الدَّهْرِ "blows of fate, afflictions"
	خَلْفَ	beyond
	دَيْجُور (دَيَاجِير)	darkness; gloom
٣٠	عَبُوس	frowning, scowling
	بُرْد (بُرُود)	striped, variegated garment (i.e., the colors of the dawn)

	مُسْتَطار	startled; agitated
١٣	تاهَ ـِ	to get lost, wander about, stray
	مُعْسَف (مُعْسَفات)	place where one wanders at random, without direction
	سَدَّ ـُ عَلَى	to close, bar (the way) to
	مَنْحًى (مَناحٍ)	end, goal, aim; course
١٤	عُنْف	violence
١٥	غِبْطَة	rapture, exultation, bliss
١٧	شَرُود	straying; lost
١٨	أُغْنِيَة (أَغانٍ)	song
	اِخْضَرَّ	IX to grow green
	فِرْدَوْس	paradise
١٩	خَطَرَ ـِ	to walk with a swaying motion; to strut
	عَرُوس	bride
	نَشْوَى	(fem. of نَشْوانُ) intoxicated; enraptured, elated
٢٠	عَرْصَة (عِراص)	courtyard, court
	عَهِيد	bygone, ancient
٢١	عَصَبَ ـِ	to cling, cleave to
		بَناتُ الظَّلامِ "anxieties, cares"
٢٢	أَصْغَى إِلَى	IV to listen to
٢٣	اِدِّكار (ـات)	remembrance, recollection
		ماضِي الحَياةِ "of later life"
	فَرَح (أَفْراح)	joy
٢٤	جاشَ ـِ	to rage, storm; to be excited, agitated
	مَأْساة (مَآسٍ)	tragedy

	راعٍ (رُعاة)	herdsman, shepherd
	سَوام	(coll.) grazing sheep and goats
	حَيّ	tribe
	أزجَى	IV to drive, urge on
	هُدُوء	quiet, calm (n.)
٧	ثغا ـُ	to bleat
	حَنينًا لِ	"(out of) yearning for..."
	حَمَل (حُمْلان)	lamb
	نَوْر	(coll.) blossom(s), flower(s)
	خَضيب	colored; dyed
٨	أُهْزوجة (أهازيج)	song, chant
	بَطيء	leisurely, slow
	طَرُوب	gay, joyful
٩	اِسْتَمْنَح	X to ask s.o. or s.th. for (a gift, favor)
	مِزْمار (مَزامير)	single-pipe woodwind instrument resembling the oboe
	مَنَح ـَ	to grant; bestow s.th. to s.o.
	خَلُوب	charming, captivating, fascinating
١٠	نَسَمَة (ـات)	breath; breeze
	مُسْتَطير	exciting
	لَعُوب	playful; flirtatious
١١	أَوْحَى لِ	IV to inspire s.o. with
	صَبِيّة (صَبايا)	girl, lass
	أُنْشودة (أناشيد)	song
	رَطيب	fresh
١٢	أَمَل	hope

	ظَفَر	triumph, victory
٦٣	نَفْس (نُفُوس)	(fem.) soul; (pl.) people

ب * المساء الحزين

Meter: Mutaqārib ⏑ – ⏒ | ⏑ – ⏒ | ⏑ – ⏓ | ⏑ – ⏒ || ⏑ – ⏒ | ⏑ – ⏒ | ⏑ – – | ⏑ –

*	مَساء	evening
	حَزِين	sad, mournful
١	أَظَلَّ	IV to shade
	فَضاء	space; sky
	غُرُوب	sunset
	كَئِيبْ	(poet. lic. for كَئِيبًا) sad
٢	شَجِيّ	sad; moving
	غَلُوب	overpowering
٣	جَمِيم	abundant (plants, herbage, vegetation)
	غَضِيض	fresh, tender
	مَرْأًى	sight
٤	آبَ ـُ	to return
	وَكْر (أَوْكار)	nest
	فَرِح (ـ ون)	joyful, merry, gay
٥	أَمْلأَ بِـ	IV to fill s.th. with
	أُغْرُودَة (أَغارِيدُ)	song; singing (n.)
٦	وَلَّى	II to go away, depart; to turn back

	غَضّ	fresh; luxuriant, lush
٥٥	ناجَى	III to whisper to
٥٦	فِتْنَة	charm, enchantment
	أَغَر	(poet. lic. for أَغَرّ) handsome, beautiful; generous
٥٧	شَفَّ ـِ عَنْ	to disclose s.th.; let s.th. shine through
	شَبَّ ـُ	to kindle, set fire to
	خَيال	fancy, imagination
	أَذْكَى	IV to kindle, cause to blaze
	فِكْرَة (فِكَر)	idea, thought
٥٨	مَدَّ ـُ	to stretch, extend, spread
	صَرَّف	II to give a free hand to; to let s.th. work at will
	ساحِر	magician
	مُقْتَدِر	powerful
٥٩	ضاءَ ـُ	to shine
	شَمَع (شُمُوع)	(coll.) candles
	وَضِيء (وِضاء)	pure
	ضاعَ ـِ	to spread, diffuse (odor)
	بَخُور	incense
٦٠	رَفْرَف	(quad.) to flutter, blow
٦١	رَنَّ ـِ	to resound, echo, ring
	نَشِيد	hymn
	هَيْكَل	temple
	سَحَرَ ـَ	to enchant, bewitch
٦٢	لَهِيب	flame

٤٦	صَدَّعَ	II to crack, split
	أَبْصَرَ	IV to see, observe, catch sight of
	عَذْب	sweet; pleasant
	صُورَة (صُوَر)	form; picture
٤٧	صِبًا أَوْ صِبًى	youthfulness
٤٨	قَبَّلَ	II to kiss
	قُبْلَة (قُبَل)	kiss
٤٩	مَنَحَ َ	to grant s.o. s.th.
	خَلَّدَ	II to immortalize
	نَسْل	progeny, offspring
	مُدَّخَر	(from root ذَخَرَ) preserved, stored up, hoarded
٥٠	اِسْتَقْبَلَ	X to go to meet; to receive
	خِصْب	abundance, profusion
٥١	عَبَدَ ُ	to serve, worship
		مَنْ ... أَحْلامُهُ "he whose dreams"
٥٢	فَضَاء	space, sky
		خُذِي الفَضَاء = إِلَيْكِ الفَضَاءَ , see Wright II 77f.
	ثَرًى	earth, ground, soil
	مُزْدَهِر	blossoming, flourishing
٥٣	بَادَ ِ	to perish, pass away
	رَحِيب	spacious; unconfined
	نَضِر	flourishing, blooming, fresh
٥٤	مَادَ ِ	to sway
	حُلْو	sweet; nice; pleasant

	أُغْنِيَّة (أَغانٍ)	song
	عِطْر	perfume
	طَعْم	taste
٣٥	نَما ـُ	to grow up
	صَرْف (صُرُوف)	misfortune, adversity
	ذَوَى ـِ أَوْ ذَوِيَ ـَ	to wither, fade
٣٦	يَقَظَة (يَقَظات)	wakefulness, awareness
	مُوَشَّح	wearing a sash; clad
	غُمُوض	obscurity; mystery
٣٨	سِرْب (أَسْراب)	swarm
	فَراش	(coll.) butterflies
	أَنِيق	pretty; elegant
		يَمُرْ poet. lic. for يَمُرُّ
٣٩	شُعاع (أَشِعَّة)	ray, beam
٤٠	ظَمِئَ ـَ إِلَى	to thirst for
٤١	نَبْع	spring; source
	رَقَصَ ـُ	to dance
٤٢	نَغْمَة (نَغَمات)	song, melody
٤٤	خَلْف	behind; coming after
	سُبات	lethargy; sleep
	جُمُود	inertness, apathy, inactivity
	يَقْظَة (يَقَظات)	awakening (n.)
	كُبَر	(fem. pl. of أَكْبَر) greatest
٤٥	خَفْق	flutter
	جَناح (أَجْنِحَة)	wing

	سَيْل	flood, torrent
	أَنَّى	where, wherever
	عَبَرَ ـُ	to pass
٢٩	فَنِيَ ـَ	to pass away, perish
	بَدِيع	marvellous
	تَأَلَّقَ	V to shine, flash
	مُهْجَة	innermost self; soul
٣٠	بَذْر (بُذُور)	seed
	حَمَّلَ	II to load, burden
	ذَخِيرَة	treasure; store
	عَبَرَ ـُ	to pass away
٣١	ذِكْرَى	(fem.) memory, remembrance
	فَصْل (فُصُول)	season
	رُؤْيا	(fem.) vision; dream
	شَبَح (أَشْباح)	ghost
	تَلاشَى	VI to pass away into nothingness, be annihilated
	زُمْرَة (زُمَر)	troop, group
٣٢	مُعانِق	embracing . The object of مُعانِقَة is طَيْف in line 33.
	مَدَر	earth, clay
٣٣	طَيْف	phantom, ghost لا يُمَلّ "which one never tires of"
	شَذِيّ	fragrant, aromatic
	خَضِر	green, verdant
٣٤	حالِم بِ	dreaming of

٢١	دُجًى	dark night
	أعادَ لِ	IV to give back, return s.th. to s.o.
	أذبَلَ	IV to cause to wither
	عُمُر	(poet. lic. for عُمْر) life; lifetime
٢٢	شَفَة (شِفاه)	lip
	تَرَنَّمَ	V to sing, intone, chant
	عَذْراءُ (عَذارَى)	virgin
	سَحَر	early morning before daybreak, dawn
٢٣	غاب	(coll.) forests, thickets
	رِقَّة	amiability, friendliness
	مُحَبَّب	agreeable, pleasant
	خَفْق	throbbing, palpitation
	وَتَر	string (of a musical instrument)
٢٥	اِنْطَفَأَ	VII to be extinguished
	ثَمَر	fruit
٢٦	شَجِيّ	moving, touching
	وَدِيع	calm, peaceful
	شَهِيّ	pleasant, agreeable
	عَطِر	sweet-smelling; fragrant
٢٧	هَوَى ـِ	to fall
	وَرَق (أوْراق)	(coll.) leaves
	عَهْد	time
	نَضِر	verdant, fresh
٢٨	لَها ـُ بِ	to play with, amuse o.s. with
	دَفَنَ ـِ	to bury

١٤	لَعَنَ ـَ	to curse
	ماشَى	III to keep pace with, keep in step with
	قَنِعَ ـَ بِ	to be content with
	عَيْش	living; life
١٥	هُوَ	(expletive) the fact is that...
	كَوْن	being (n.); universe
	حَيّ	alive, living
	اِحْتَقَرَ	VIII to despise
	مَيْت	dead
	كَبُرَ	to be great, big, important
١٦	أُفُق	horizon
	حَضَنَ ـُ	to embrace
	نَحْل	(coll.) bees
	لَثَمَ ـِ	to kiss
١٧	أُمومة	motherhood, motherliness
	رَؤُوم	loving, tender
	ضَمَّ ـُ	to embrace
١٨	لَعْنَة	curse
١٩	مُثَقَّل بِ	burdened, laden with
	أَسًى	grief, sorrow
	ضَجَر	discontent
٢٠	سَكِرَ ـَ	to become intoxicated
	ضِياء	light
	غَنَّى	II to sing
	سَكِرَ ـَ	to get drunk

	مُسْتَعِر	blazing
٩	صُعُود	climbing (n.)
	عاشَ ـِ	to live
	أَبَدَ الدَّهْر	for ever and ever
	حُفْرَة (حُفَر)	pit, hole, hollow
١٠	عَجَّ ـِ	to rage, roar
	دَم (دِماء)	blood
	شَباب	youth
	ضَجَّ ـِ	to be noisy, clamor
	صَدْر	breast
	رِيح (رِياح)	(fem.) wind
	أُخَر	(pl. of آخَر) other
١١	أَطْرَقَ	IV to let the head fall on the breast, to hang (the head)
	أَصْغَى لِ	IV to listen to
	قَصْف	roar, roll, peal (of thunder)
	عَزْف	sound; playing (n.) (a musical instrument)
	وَقْع	falling (n.)
١٢	كَرِهَ ـَ	to dislike, detest
	بَشَر	mankind
١٣	بارَكَ	III to bless
		فِي "among"
	طُمُوح	striving; ambition
		أَهْلَ الطُّمُوح "ambitious people"
	اِسْتَلَذَّ	X to take pleasure in
		رُكُوبَ الخَطَر "taking risks"

	تَبَخَّرَ	V to evaporate, volatilize
	اِنْدَثَرَ	VII to be blotted out, effaced, obliterated
٤	وَيْلٌ لِ	woe is...
	شَاقَ ـُ	to please, delight
	صَفْعَة	slap, cuff, blow
	عَدَم	non-being; non-existence
	مُنْتَصِر	victorious, triumphant
٥	اَلْكَائِنَات	(pl.) the created things; the universe
	حَدَّثَ	II to speak to
	مُسْتَتِر	hidden, concealed
٦	دَمْدَمَ	(quad.) to mutter, grumble
	رِيح	(fem.) wind
	فَجّ (فِجَاج)	way; road between mountains
٧	طَمَحَ ـَ إِلَى	to strive for, long for
	غَايَة	end; purpose; goal
	مُنْيَة (مُنًى)	wish; desire
		رَكِبْتُ المُنَى "I follow my desires"
	نَسِيَ ـَ	to forget
	حَذَر	caution
٨	تَجَنَّبَ	V to avoid
	وُعُور	ruggedness; hardness, difficulty (of terrain)
	شِعْب (شِعَاب)	mountain path; gorge, abyss
	كُبَّة	ball
	لَهَب	flame
		كُبَّةُ اللَّهَب "the sun"

15. Abū l-Qāsim al-Shābbī, 1909 - 1934

One of the few Arab writers who come from the western part of the Arab world, Abū l-Qāsim al-Shābbī was born in Chabia (Shābiyah), a suburb of Tozeur in southern Tunisia. Unlike most of the younger poets, his upbringing was completely traditional. He studied in Koran schools in his native town, and later enrolled in the Kullīyah al-Zaytūnīyah in Tunis, where he studied the Muslim religious sciences and Arabic. It was his intention eventually to take a law degree but his father's death, which left him responsible for the family's welfare, and his own failing health prevented him from achieving his goal. He never learned a European language, and was acquainted with western literature only through translations. In spite of this, the freshness and youthful passion of his poetry has made him a perennial favorite among the young.

Bibliography: Ramādī, p. 265 f.; Jundī, p. 485 f.; Mandūr, II p. 63f.

Vocabulary and Notes

أ * ارادة الحيـــاة

Meter: Mutaqārib ⏑ – ⏓ | ⏑ – ⏓ | ⏑ – – | ⏑ – ⏓ / ⏑ – || ⏑ – ⏓ | ⏑ – ⏓ | ⏑ – – | ⏑ –

*	إِرادَة	will; desire; wish
	حَياة	life; to live
١	لا بُدَّ (لِ) أَنْ	(foll. by subjunctive) it is inevitable (for) but that...
	اِسْتَجابَ	X to answer (a prayer); to grant (a request)
	قَدَر	fate
٢	لَيْـل	night; time; fate
	اِنْجَلَـى	VII to be dispelled; to clear up; to vanish
	قَيْـد	chains, fetters
٣	عانَـقَ	III to embrace
	شَـوْق	longing, craving (n.)

	زَكِيَّة	(for دِماء زَكِيّة) pure blood
	مَوْتُور	wronged
	تَصَبَّب	V to pour forth
٨	عَدا ـُ	to run
	جَذَبَ ـِ	to pull
	عَياء	faintness; fatigue
	اِرْتَمَى	VIII to fall down prostrate, throw o.s. down
	ظَفِرَ ـَ بِ	to overcome, seize
	هَرَبَ ـُ	to flee
٩	مُتَدَفِّق	gushing forth
	مُتَقَلِّب	writhing, twisting
	مُتَعَلِّق بِ	clinging, hanging on to
	ذَماء	last breath
	مُتَوَثِّب	rushing; leaping
١٠	عَذاب	torment
	دَعا ـُ	to call
	مَنْطِق	manner of speaking; eloquence
	حَقِيقَة	truth
	قَلَبَ ـِ	to reverse; to transform
١١	مُتَلَمِّظ	one who smacks his lips
	شَرَه	gluttony; greed
	ضَحِيَّة	victim
	سَكَبَ ـُ	to pour out
١٢	فَرْحَة	joy
		كُلُّ عِيدٍ طَيِّبٌ approx.: "Happy holiday!"

	مُصَفِّق	flapping (the wings)
	بَصَر	eye
	زاغَ ـُ	to turn aside, swerve
	خُطْوَة (خُطًى)	step
	تَنَكَّبَ	V to deviate, turn aside
٤	غَلَى ـِ	to boil up
	رِيبَة	doubt
	خانَ ـُ	to be false, faithless; here = to miss
	سِلاح	weapon
	مَنِيَّة	fate, death
	كَذَبَ ـِ	to lie; to be a lie
٥	حَلاوَة الرُّوحِ	increase in vitality shortly before death
	رَقَصَ ـُ بِ	to come to dance
	أَجابَ	IV to answer
	رَقْص	dance
	أَطْرَبَ	IV to delight, gratify
٦	هَيْهاتَ	but oh! What an idea!
	دُونَكَهُ	there he is before you!
	قَضَى ـِ	to be finished, die
	صَعِق	thunderstruck; stunned
		إِذا بِهِ صَعِقٌ "he is thunderstruck"
	شَرَّقَ	II to go east
	غَرَّبَ	II to go west
٧	إِزْوَرَّ	IX to turn aside
		مُخْتَلِفَ الخُطَى "with varying steps"

ج * الحبشي الذبيح

Meter: Kāmil ⏖ – ⏑ – | ⏖ – ⏑ – | ⏖ – ⏑ – || ⏖ – ⏑ – | ⏖ – ⏑ – | ⏖ – ⏑ –

This poem is prefaced by the following citation:

"This turkey, which they slaughter to the ringing of bells and the rejoicing of the celebrators to be the 'bride of the table,' is cut and sliced by butchers' knives so that stomachs slaked with cups of red and white wine will be filled.

"Likewise, helpless nations have been, and still are, the 'bride of the table' just like the turkey, for pillows are stuffed with its feathers and bellies are stuffed with its meat." 1931

*	حَبَشِيّ	Abyssinian; here, short for دِيك حَبَشِيّ "Abyssinian cock", i.e. turkey.
	ذَبِيح	slaughtered, sacrificed
١	بَرَقَ ـُ	to flash بَرَقَتْ "it flashed" (fem.) Probably the word مُدْيَة "butcher's knife", is to be understood as the subject.
	مَسْنُون	whetted, honed
	تَلَهَّبَ	V to blaze
	أَمْضَى مِن	sharper, more penetrating than
	قَدَر	fate
	مُتاح	destined, foreordained
	أَغْلَب	more overpowering
٢	حَزَّ ـُ	to cut
	خَدّ	cheek; side (of blade)
	حَدِيد	iron
	مُخَضَّب	dyed
	نَحْر	throat
٣	صاحَ ـِ	to cry out

	عَبْد ، (عَبِيد)	slave
٧	ذُلّ	disgrace, shame, humiliation
	مُؤَبَّد	everlasting
	مُنَكَّد	hard, miserable, bitter (life)
٨	أعادَ	IV to bring back
	مَجْد	glory
	تَلِيد	inherited, old (possession)
٩	حُسام	sword
	يَراع	pen
	كَلام	talk
	نِزاع	arguing
	رَمْز	symbol, emblem
١٠	عَهْد	obligation
	واجِب	duty
	وَفا	(poet. lic. for وَفاة) death
	هَزَّ ـُ	to shake, stir
١١	عِزّ	might, power
	غايَة	end, aim
	شَرَّفَ	II to ennoble
	رايَة	banner
	رَفْرَفَ	(quad.) to flutter
١٢	هَنا	(poet. lic. for هَناء) bliss; well-being
		يا هناكَ "how happy you will be!"
	قاهِر	conquering

١	جَلال	sublimity; augustness
	جَمال	beauty
	سَناء	exaltedness, majesty
	بَهاء	splendor, magnificence
	رُبْوَة (رُبًى)	hill
٢	نَجاة	salvation
	هَناء	bliss; well-being
	رَجاء	hope
	هَوًى	love
٣	سالِم	safe; sound
	مُنَعَّم	comfortable, at ease
	غانِم	successful
	مُكَرَّم	honored
٤	عُلًى	exaltedness; height; high rank
	بَلَغَ ـُ	to reach
	سِماك	Name given to two stars: Arcturus السِّماكُ الرّامِح and Spica Virginis السِّماك الأعْزَل ؛ translate = "reach the stars"
٥	شَباب	youth
	كَلَّ ـِ	to weaken, grow faint
	هَمّ	care, concern; intention, plan
	اِسْتَقَلَّ	X to be independent
	بادَ ـِ	to perish
٦	اِسْتَقَى من	VIII to draw drinking water from
	ردًى	ruin, destruction; death
	عَدُوّ (عِدًى)	enemy

	طِبّ	medical treatment; therapy, medicine
	أَجَلّ	greater; finer
	نَظْرَة (نَظَرات)	glance
٢١	شَفَى ـِ	to cure
	عَلِيل	sick, ill
	عَناء	concern; care, solitude
	عَطْف	sympathy
	لُطْف	kindness
٢٢	مُرّ	bitter
	فُو	(with foll. gen.) mouth

	حُلْو	sweet
	عُذُوبة	sweetness
	نُطْق	speech, talk
٢٣	مَهْلاً	but wait!
	فارِق	distinguishing factor
٢٤	اِنْقَطَعَ عَنْ	VII to cease, desist from
	دُجَى	darkness (of night)
	شَدْو	song, chant
٢٥	جَمِيل	favor, courtesy, friendly act
	دُجُنّة	darkness

ب * موطني

Meter: Not in any one of the traditional meters; the basic foot is —ᴗ—ᴗ, at times shortened to —ᴗᴗ— or ᴗ—.

*	مَوْطِن	fatherland, country

١٤	أَقَرَّ عَيْنًا	IV to make happy, gladden
	عَبْث بِ	playing with (n.)
	جَثَمَ ـُ	to perch
	رِيش	(coll.) feathers
١٥	خَالَ ـَ	to think, consider s.th. to be s.th.
	أَقْبَلَ	IV to approach
١٦	أَخْفَى	IV to hide
	نَامَ ـَ	to sleep
	مِلْء	amount necessary to fill s.th.
	جَفْن (جُفُون)	eyelid; eye
		نِمْنَ مِلْءَ جُفُونِهِنَّه "they slept soundly"
١٧	هَاجَ ـِ	to arouse, stir, urge on
	رَوَى ـِ عن	to relate, transmit s.th. from (an authoritative source)
	هَدِيل	cooing
	فَدَى ـِ	to ransom, redeem
١٨	مُحْسِن (ـات) الى	one who is kind to
	مَرِيض	sick, ill
	غَدَا ـُ	to become
	شِبْه (أَشْبَاه) لِ	like
١٩	مُسْتَشْفًى (مُسْتَشْفَيَات)	hospital
	دَوَاء	medicine, drug
	إِينَاس	friendliness, sociability, companionship
		ما ... ب "is not"
٢٠	كَهْرَبَاء	electricity

٧	وَقَعَ يَقَعُ عَلَى	to alight, land on
	تَرَتَّبَ	V to fall in line; to be arranged, ordered
	سِرْب (أَسْراب)	flock; band
٨	صَفّ	row, rank
	ضِفَّة	bank, shore
	تَعَرَّجَ	V to zigzag, twist
	وُقُوف	stopping, standing
٩	قَبَّلَ	II to kiss
	رَسْم	image
		ساعَةَ شُرْبِهِنَّهْ "when they drink"
١٠	أَطْفَأَ	IV to extinguish
	حَرّ	heat
	جِسْم (جُسُوم)	body
	غَمْس	dipping, immersing (n.)
	صَدْر (صُدُور)	breast
١١	رَشاش	spattered liquid
	اِنْتَفَضَ	VIII to shake, tremble (intr.)
	لُؤْلُؤْ (لَآلِىءُ)	(coll.) pearls
١٢	طارَ ـِ	to fly
	اِبْتِراد	cooling off (n.)
	مَهْد (مُهُود)	cradle; bed
١٣	أَنْبا	(Poetic licence for أَنْبَأَ) IV to inform
	جَناح (أَجْنِحَة)	wing
	صَفَّقَ	II to flap, flutter
	سُرُور	happiness, joy

	سَجْع	cooing, singing (n.)
٢	رَمْز	symbol
	سَلامَة	blamelessness; integrity
	وَداعَة	gentleness, meekness
٣	رَوْضَة (رَوْض)	meadow, garden
	دانٍ	near; at hand
	قُطُوف	plucking (n.)
		دَانِيَةِ القُطُوف "(tree) whose fruit is easily attainable"
	أَنَّة	moan(ing)
٤	مالَ ـِ	to bend, lean
	غُصْن (أَغْصان، غُصُون)	branch
		يَمِلْنَ والأَغْصانَ "they sway with the branches", for wāw with the accusative, generally translated "with", see Wright, II, 83 f.
	ما	as long as, whenever
	خَطَرَ ـِ	to tremble, vibrate
	نَسِيم	breeze
٥	صَلَى ـِ	to burn
	هَجِير	midday heat
	هَبَّ ـُ	to rush, hurry
	غَدِير	pond, pool; stream
٦	هَبَطَ ـُِ	to come down, alight
	حَوْم	circling, hovering (in the air) (n.)
	وَحْي	inspiration, revelation
	دَرَى ـِ بِ	to be aware of

14. Ibrāhīm Tūqān, 1905 - 1941

Tūqān was the scion of a prominent family of Nablus in Palestine. He attended schools in his native town, later in Jerusalem, and finally in 1929 he took a B.A. in literature from the American University of Beirut. His education was frequently interrupted by ill health, which pursued him all his life. In 1930, after a brief stay in Egypt, he accepted a post at A.U.B., teaching Arabic literature, which he held for two years. He was known for his nationalistic and his love poetry, and was elected poet-laureate of the University. Returning to Palestine, he taught in Jerusalem for a while and worked for the municipality of Nablus. In 1936 he was appointed head of the Arabic section of the Jerusalem radio station, in which post he remained till October of 1940. He died in May of the following year. His *diwān*, edited by his brother Ahmad in 1955, contains a biography of the author by his sister Fadwā Tūqān, who is herself a well-known poetess (see below, p. 211).

Bibliography: Ibrāhīm ^{c}Abd al-Fattāḥ Tūqān, *Diwān Ibrāhīm*, Beirut, 1955, p. 11f.; As^{c}ad, p. 139f.; Jundī, p. 383f.; ^{c}Abd Al-Laṭīf Sharārah, *Ibrāhīm Tūqān*, No. 9 in the series *Shu^{c}arā'una*, Dār Sādir, Beirut, 1964.

Vocabulary and Notes

أ * ملائكـــة الرحمـــة

Meter: Kāmil Muraffal ⏔ – ⏑ – | ⏔ – ⏑ – || ⏔ – ⏑ – | ⏔ – ⏑ – | –

	مَلَك (مَلائِكَة)	angel
	رَحْمَـــة	mercy
١	أَبْيَضُ (بِيض)	white
	حَمام (حَمائِمُ)	(coll.) doves
		حَسْبُهُنَّهْ أَنِّـي "It is sufficient for them that I am". For the pausal form in *-ah* of words ending in a short vowel, see Wright, II, p. 372; note that it is used throughout the poem, except in verses 3 and 25 where the *-ah* is the pausal form of the *tā' marbūṭah.*
	رَدَّدَ	II to repeat; to break into (song)

	ظَلَّ َ	to continue to be, remain لِغَـدي "for my tomorrow"
٣	مَلِيء بِ	full of
	فَـراغ	emptiness, void
	حُلْو	sweet
	اِجْتَنَـبَ	VIII to refrain from, avoid
	دُخُول	entering (n.) (into s.th.)
٤	خَشِيَ َ عَلَى	to fear for
	غَصَّ َ بِ	to be choked, crowded with
	قُبْلَة (قُبَل)	kiss
	مُطَيَّـب	perfumed
	بَلِيل	moist
٥	غـابَ ِ	to vanish, disappear
	أُفْق (آفاق)	horizon; remote region
	عَبْـرَ	across, through
	هُدْب	(coll.) eyelashes
	كَحِيل	dark; darkened with kohl
٦	بَهاء	beauty, splendor
	غَدِيرَة (غَدائِرُ)	braid, tress (of hair)
	جَدِيل	plaited
٧	فَدَى ِ	to ransom; to be ransom for, be sacrificed in place of s.o. فَدَيْتُ الضَّـوْءَ "may I be ransom for the light"
	طَيَّ	within
	لَفْتَة	glance
	عَلِيل	soft, gentle

١٧	هامَ ـِـ بِـ	to love passionately
	السُّهى	faint star close to the middle star in the tail of Ursa Major, by which people test their sight
١٨	بَعْلَبَكّ	Baalbek
	تَدْمُر	Palmyra
١٩	مَرِحَ ـَـ	to be gay, merry
	قَطَفَ ـِـ	to pluck; here: to catch
	شُهْب	(poet. lic. شُهُب pl. of شِهاب) comet, shooting star
	كُرَة (كُرًى)	ball; marble
٢٠	لَهْو	amusement; pastime; sport
	هَوًى	love
	بَدَّلَ	II to exchange for, to change s.th. into s.th.
	مَنْظَر	stage setting, set

ج * سَمْراء

Meter: Kāmil Muraffal ⏖ — ⏑ — | ⏖ — ⏑ — || ⏖ — ⏑ — | ⏖ — ⏑ — | —

In the first verse where both hemistichs rhyme, the first hemistich has an extra syllable.

*	سَمْراء	(fem.) brunette
١	طُفُولَة	childhood
	تَمَنُّع	refusal
	شَفَة	lip
	بَخِيل	stingy
٢	قَرُبَ ـُـ مِن	to approach

	مَسَّ ـَ	to touch
	ثَرًى	earth, soil
١١	زَرَعَ ـَ	to sow, cultivate (land) with s.th.; the subject is اصابع 'fingers'
	رَحَّبَ	II to welcome, bid welcome
		زَرَعَتْهُ ... أَزْهَرا "they (my fingers) planted it with flowers"
١٢	عَلَّ	(foll. by acc.) perhaps
	اِغْتَدَى	VIII to go early in the morning; to become
	حُلْو	sweet; nice
	مَعْبَر	crossing, point of crossing; passageway
١٣	مَلَّ ـَ	to become tired of, bored with
	أَسًى	pain
	وَحْشَة	loneliness
	عَرَى	(usually spelled عَرا) to afflict, befall
١٤	تَذَكَّرَ	V to remember
	رُبْوَة (رُبًى)	hill
١٥	هَجَسَ ـُ بِ	to let s.th. occur to one's mind
	أَقْبَلَ	IV to come
		فَاهْجِسي بِي أُقْبِلْ "think of me and I will come"
	بُرْدَة	garment
		أَخْضَرا "green" for the حال acc. see Wright II, 112 ff.
١٦	طابَ ـِ	to become well, recuperate
	مَطْلَب	search; desire
	هَدْم	destruction
	عَمَرَ ـُ	to live long; to thrive

	ذُرْوة (ذُرًى)	summit, peak
٤		انا قَصْرِي "my palace." Note: انا is usually pronounced with two short syllables in poetry.
	فَ	(foll. by subjunct. See Wright II, 30) so that
٥	طَيِّع	obedient, an obedient person
	هَزِجَ ـَ	to sing
		وَاهْزِجِي يَطِرْ "if you sing he will fly"
		طَيْرًا "like a bird"
	وَ	(foll. by subjunct. See Wright II, 32) while
	سَكِرَ ـَ	to become intoxicated
٦	رَقِيَ ـَ بِ	to raise, lift
	صَوْبَ	towards
	غَوَّرَ	II to sink, go down
٧	ثانِية (ثَوانٍ)	second (of time)
	دَفَعَ ـَ	to push, impel
	غامِض (غُمَّض)	closed (of eyes)
	جَفْن	eyelid
	سامِر (سُمَّر)	staying awake at night
٨	جازَ ـُ	to cross, pass over
	مَدًى	space, range; distance
		وَمِنَ النُّورِ أَبْحُرًا "and oceans of light"
٩	بالِغ	reaching, attaining
	قُبَّة	dome, vault
	كَرًى	sleep
١٠		لِيَ "of mine"

	اِسْتَراحَ	X to be calm; to stand still
	ظِلّ	shade
	اِنْهَمَرَ	VII to be poured out
١٤	مُفْرَد	unique
	لَحْظ	glance
	سَرَّحَ	II to let (the eyes) wander
	جَناح	wing; bird
١٥	هُدْب	(coll.) eyelashes
	جارَى	III to keep pace with, go along with
	مَدًى	space; time
	راحَ ـُ	(with foll. indic.) to begin to; to go on, keep on
	كَوْن	universe
	تِلْوَ	after
	اِبْتَكَرَ	VIII to create, originate

ب * قَصْر الحَبيبة

Meter: Khafīf ⏓⏑––|⏓–⏑–||⏓⏑––|⏓–⏑–

١		اِبْتَنَى	VIII to build
		مُنَوَّر	illuminated; brilliant
٢	(أَحْجُر)	حَجَر	stone
		زُمُرُّد	emerald
		ماس	diamond
٣		سَماء	(m., f.) heaven, i.e. sky-blue
		خُضْرَة	greenness

	خَيْط	thread
	اَلسُّهَى	a faint star next to the middle star in the tail of Ursa Major, by which people test their sight
	دَهْر	a very long time, an eternity
٩	نَيْسان	April
	مَلْهًى	amusement; place of amusement
	مَرْمًى	aim, end; goal
		1.9 i.e., April belongs to you; it is a place of amusement for you, something for you to look at.
١٠	كَوَّنَ	II to form, fashion
	شَوْق (أَشْواق)	desire, longing
	سَكِرَ ـَ	to become intoxicated
	عَرا ـُ	to afflict
١١	قُبْلَة	kiss
	ظَنّ	thought
	مُغْلَق	obscure; undisclosed
	مُشْتَهًى	desired, thing desired
	ضَمَّ ـُ إلى	to join to, attach to
	صَدْر	breast
	فَرْ	(poet. lic. for فَرَّ ـِ) to flee
١٢	نَجْمَة	star
	حَكَى ـِ	to tell
	بَثّ	grief
	سَمَر	chat, conversation in the evening
١٣	اِحْلَوْلَى	XII to be, become sweet
	نَدًى	dew

	خَدَر	numbness
٤	إِمّا	if
	تَلَفَّتَ	V to look around
	دَد	sport, play
	رَيْحان (رَياحِينُ)	(coll.) sweet basil; aromatic plant
	فُرَادَى	singly, separately
	زُمْرَة (زُمَر)	troop, group (of people)
٥	غَلَبَ ـِ	to predominate
	نَسْرِين	eglantine
	فُلّ	Arabian jasmine
	اِطْمَأَنَّ إِلى	(quad.) IV to be at ease with
	عِطْر	perfume
	نَدَرَ ـُ	to be rare, uncommon
٦		مَنْ تُرَى أَنْتِ "I wonder who you are"
	باحَ ـُ بِ	to reveal, divulge (a secret)
	خَبَّأَ	II to hide
	سِرّ	secret
	قَدَر	fate
٧	جِنّ	(coll.) *jinn*, genies
	أُغْنِيَّة	song
		مِنْ وَعْدٍ بِها "on the promise of which"
	سِحْر	magic, charm
	وَتَر	string (of a musical instrument)
٨	نَسْج	weaving; fabric
	جَفْن (أَجْفان)	eyelid; eye

13. Sa^{c}īd ^{c}Aql, 1912 -

Sa^{c}īd ^{c}Aql, born in Zaḥla, Lebanon, in 1912, has long enjoyed a reputation as a poet and man of letters. He early showed a keen interest in literature, devoting himself in particular to poetry. He is well-known for his play in verse Qadmūs ('Cadmus') (1944), based on the Greek legend. In addition to several collections of verse in Classical Arabic, ^{c}Aql has also published poetry written in colloquial Lebanese Arabic; his anthology Yara in Lebanese dialect is written not in traditional Arabic script but in a specially modified Latin alphabet.

Although ^{c}Aql's poetry is rigidly classical in form--especially suggestive of Ommiad poetry--he was an innovator in terms of content in the 1930's, introducing an element of beauty and joy and using symbolic imagery. He portrays an idealized beauty, whether it be the beauty of his native Lebanon or of an ideal woman. He speaks of a love full of beauty and joy, without suffering or painful introspection.

Vocabulary and Notes

١ * ألِعَينيكِ؟

Meter: Ramal ⏒ ⏑ – – | ⏒ ⏑ – – | ⏓ ⏑ – || ⏒ ⏑ – – | ⏒ ⏑ – – | ⏒ ⏑ –

١	تأنّى	V to proceed slowly. The subject is القَمَر
	خَطَرَ ـِ	to parade haughtily
	فَرَشَ ـُ	to spread s.th.
	تَلّ	hill
٢	ضاحِك لِ	smiling at
	غُصْن	branch
	مُرْتاح إلى	pleased with; resting on
	رَفيق بِ	kind to
٣	عَلَّ	(foll. by acc.) perhaps
	آنَسَ	IV to see, observe
	عَرَى	(usually spelled عَرا) to befall, afflict

٥	خَفَرَ ـُ	to breach, break
	عَهْد (عُهُود)	commitment; pledge; compact
	اِسْتَقَى	VIII to ask to drink
	رِضًى	consent, approval
	راح	wine
٦	سَال ـِ	to flow
	صَدْر	breast
		وَ "and still, and yet"
	جِراحَة	wound
	أَعْطَى	IV to give s.o. s.th.
	سِلاح	weapons
٧	جَهِلَ ـَ	not to know, be unacquainted with
	عُذْر	forgiveness, pardon; excuse
	اِسْتَجْدَى	X to implore
	سَماح	tolerance, forgiveness
٨	لَهْفِي عَلَيْكَ	how sorry I am for you!
		لَهْف "regret, grief, sorrow"
	طَوَى ـِ على	to fold s.th. over, cover up (s.th.) with s.th.
	ذُلّ	ignominy; humility
	جَناح	wing
٩	أَباح لِ	IV to leave, abandon s.th. to
	هَوًى	desire
	عَلْياء	loftiness, sublimity
	اِسْتَباح	X to regard as fair game

١٠	ما أقْسَى ...	(foll. by acc.) how cruel are...!
	فُجاءة (ـات)	surprise; attack
	أزْوَر	crooked; perfidious
١١	خَشِيَ ـَ	to fear
	تَحَجَّر	V to become petrified

ج * يا شعب

Meter: Kāmil Muraffal ⏗ — ⏑ — | ⏗ — ⏑ — || ⏗ — ⏑ — | ⏗ — ⏑ — | —

*	شَعْب	people
١	شَكا ـُ	to complain about
	أذاة	harm, injury
	أطال	IV to do for a long time
	نُواح	lamentation
٢		بِيَدَيْكَ "by your own hand"
	ضَمَّد	II to bandage
	جُرْح (جِراح)	wound
٣	اِنْتَقَى	VIII to choose
	رجال أمْرِكَ	your leaders
	اِرْتَقَب	VIII to expect, anticipate
	صَلاح	soundness, good condition; well-being, welfare
٤	أرْخَى	IV to lower, let down
	خَسِيس	mean, vile
	وِشاح	sash, scarf

	مُتَكَبِّر	proud, haughty
٥	أَبَدًا	forever
	مُتَمَتِّع بِ	enjoying
	يَنْبُوع	fountain
	صِبًا	youth
	مُتَفَجِّر	bursting forth
٦	رَنَا ـُ إِلَى	to gaze at
	وُجُوم	speechlessness; shyness
	حالِم	dreamer
	مُسْتَفْسِر	inquiring; seeking an explanation
٧	طَرْف	eye; glance
	بَيْن	partly...and partly..., now...now...
	مُنَقَّل	made to move, wander
	سِحْر	magic, charm
	مُسَمَّر	nailed, fixed
٨	وَشَّى	II to adorn, embellish
	إِبْداع	creative ability
	ناحِت	sculptor
	اَلعَبْقَرِي	(poet. lic. for العَبْقَرِيّ) wonderful, fabulous
٩	بِنْت	daughter
	رُؤْيا (رُؤًى)	vision, dream
	كَبُرَ ـُ	to grow old, grow up
	تَغَيَّر	V to change
		لم تتغيَّرِ poetic licence for لم تَتَغَيَّرْ

ب * امرأة وتمثال

Meter: Kāmil ⏖ – ⏑ – | ⏖ – ⏑ – || ⏖ – ⏑ – | ⏖ – ⏑ –

*	إِمْرَأَة	woman
	تِمْثَال	statue
		عَرَفَهَا "he had known her as..."
	مَثَل عالٍ (ل)	an ideal (of)
	إِذا	(with foll. nom.) behold! lo!
	أَثَر بَعْدَ عَيْنٍ	an utter ruin, a mere memory
	تَأَلَّمَ	V to feel pain, suffer
	صُورة	picture
	فينُوسُ	Venus
	وَقَعَ يَقَعُ طَرْفُهُ على	his eyes fell on, he happened to see
١	حَسْناءُ	beautiful woman, a beauty
		هٰذِهِ = هٰذِي
	دُمْيَة	statue, image
٢	طَلَعَ ـُ طُلُوعًا على	to look down on
	مُسْتَهْتِر	deriding, ridiculing
٣	سَرَى ـِ	to travel by night
	حَرَم	sanctuary, sacred precincts
	خُلُود	eternity
	رَقَبَة (رِقاب)	neck
	عَصْر (أَعْصُر)	era, age, epoch
٤	عُرْيان	naked
	سَكِرَ ـَ	to become intoxicated
	خَيال	fancy, imagination
	عُرْي	nakedness

٢٧	خِلْقَة	creature, creation
	أَبْدَعَ	IV to create
	اِسْتَخَفَّ بِ	X to scorn, despise
٢٨	كَفّ (أَكُفّ)	(fem.) hand
	حَنان	affection
	كَسِيح	palsied; cripple
	عَوْن على	helper in (doing s.th.)
	جَرَيان	walking; running (n.)
٢٩	كَفْكَفَ	(quad.) to hold back the subject of كَفْكِفِي is أَكُفّ الحنان
	دَمْعَة	tear
	بَرِيء	innocent
	حَمَى ـِ من	to guard s.o. against, shelter s.o. from
	أَزْغَب	downy, fluffy
	رِيش	(coll.) feathers
	رِيح (رِياح)	wind
٣٠	رَحْمَة	mercy
	أُلُوهَة	divinity
	يَنْبُوع	fount
	عَبَّ ـُ	to gulp down
	عَطّاش	very thirsty
	فَيَضان	flood

		بَنُو ٱلحانَةِ "frequenters of the wineshop"
	اِلْتَفَتَ إلَى	VIII to look for, to turn to look at
٢٣	حِجًى	wit, intelligence
	شَرُفَ ـُـ	to be noble
	وَحْش	wild animal
		ما الحجى؟ متى ٠٠؟ rhetorical questions
	عَفَّ ـِـ عَنْ	to abstain from (s.th. indecent)
	عُدْوان	assaulting, attacking (n.)
٢٤	أَهْمَلَ شَأْنَهُ	IV to neglect s.o.
		وَ "although, yet"
	بَثَّ ـُـ ب	to spread; to instill in
	نَباهَة	exalted rank or station, nobility
	شَأْن	position, rank, station
٢٥	رُبَّ	(with foll. gen.) many a
	أَحْنَى عَلَى (مِنْ)	more sympathetic, compassionate toward s.o. (than)
	سَجَّان	jailer, warden
٢٦	قَيْد (قُيُود)	chain, fetter
	أَخَفُّ مِن	lighter, easier than
	عِضاض	biting (n.)
	مُخْتال	haughty, arrogant
	طَيْلَسان	a train attached to the turban and hanging down the back; affected by the rich and powerful in ancient times

	طَوَى ـِ	to enfold, wrap up
	ماضِيهِ	(poet. lic. for ماضِيَهُ) his past
	كَفَن (أَكْفان)	shroud
١٨	أَزْجَى	IV to urge on
	خُطْوَة (خُطًى)	step
	مَوْكِب	procession
	صَبُور عَلَى	patient under; bearing calmly
	أَذًى	harm, damage
	طُغْيان	oppression
١٩	شَوْق (أَشْواق)	(coll.) thorns
	أَفْعًى (أَفاعٍ)	serpent, snake
	مَجال	field, domain
	تَصْخاب	shouting, crying, yelling (n.)
	شَجَن (أَشْجان)	grief, sadness, distress
٢٠	تاهَ ـِ	to wander about, stray
	اِسْتَساغ	X to regard as easy to take; to admit, approve
	كِيان	being (n.)
٢١	هَوَى ـِ (على)	to fall down (on, upon)
	مَضَغَ ـُ	to chew
	ما ...من	the...that...
	هَدَم ـِ	to demolish, raze
	بُنْيان	building, structure; physique
٢٢	قِرْن (أَقْران)	equal; mate; associate
	حانَة	wineshop; tavern

	غَفَا ـُ	to sleep
	جَذْلانُ	happy, gay
	حِضْن (أَحْضان)	bosom
		في أَحْضانِهِ "in it", i.e. in the bed
١٤	مَنْ لِ ... ؟	who will aid...?
	مَنْسِيّ مِنْ	forgotten by
	خَاطِر	mind, memory
	نَعْماءُ	favor, grace
	غَرِيب	stranger
١٥	وِزْر	sin
	جَنَى ـِ	to commit
	غَفْلَة	negligence; stupidity
	حَظّ	fortune
	سَقَى ـِ	to give to drink
	زُعاف	deadly (poison)
	دَرَن (أَدْران)	dirt, filth
١٦	حَسْبُهُ أَنْ	it suffices him that...
	هَتَفَ ـِ	to shout, call
	طُهْر	purity
	تَرامَى	VI to throw o.s.; to issue from
	عَبِير	fragrance
	رُدْن (أَرْدان)	sleeve
١٧		ما لَهُ why?
	أَطْبَقَ	IV to close
	جَفْن (جُفون)	eyelid

	لَوَّحَ	II to wither s.th.
	سُقْم	sickness; thinness
	خَدّ	cheek
	هَزَّ ـُ	to shake
	عَيَاء	feebleness, faintness
	رَيْعَان	prime (of youth)
١٠	مَلْعَب	playground
	حِمًى	quarter (of a town)
	شَجَا ـُ	to sadden, distress
	هَتْفَة (هَتَفَات)	shout
	فَرَح (أَفْرَاح)	joy, mirth
	فَتًى (فِتْيَان)	youth
١١	تَنَادٍ الى	calling (n.) each other to
		تَنَادِيهِمُ with long ū for the meter
	مُتْعَة (مُتَع)	enjoyment, pleasure
	لَهْو	sport, play
	تَجْوَال	wandering about
	مَيْدَان	field
١٢	آيِب	(= آئِب) returning
	أَهْل	family
١٣	فَيْض	flood
	قُبْلَة (قُبُلَات)	kiss
	أَوَى ـِ إِلَى	to go to
	مَهْد	bed

	عَنان	reins
٥	قَهْقَهَة (ـات)	loud laughter
	نَعِيّ	one who announces death
	رَجْع	echo
	أُغْنِيَة (أَغانٍ)	song
	سَرَى — إلى	to enter into
	أُذُن (آذان)	ear
٦	فَصَمَ ـِ	to split, cleave
	غَرِقَ ـَ	to drown; to be immersed
	دُجًى	darkness
	تَحْنان	attachment, devotion. Line 6: i.e., he lost his mother
٧	فَجْر	dawn
	مُطِلّ	rising
	اِنْتِفاض	shaking
	بُرْعُم	bud
	غَضّ	fresh, tender
	نَدًى	dew; moisture
	نَيْسانُ	April
٨	وُجُود	existence
	وَجِيب	trembling (fearfully; i.e., instead of beating normally)
	خَفَقان	beating (of a heart)
٩	أَشْعَث	unkept, matted (hair)
	شَعْر	hair

١ * يتيم

Meter: Khafīf $\overset{}{\underset{\smile}{-}}\smile--|\underset{\smile}{-}-\smile-|\underset{\smile}{-}\smile--||\underset{\smile}{-}\smile--|\underset{\smile}{-}-\smile-|\overset{\smile\smile}{=}==$

*	يَتِيم	orphan
	وَدِيع	meek
	سِجْن (سُجُون)	prison
١	رَنَا ـُ الى	to gaze upon
	جُرْح (جِراح)	wound
	أَلَم (آلام)	pain
	جَفْن (أَجْفان)	eyelid; i.e., eyes
٢	وَعَى ـِ	to remember
	إِلاَّ	(with preceding neg.) only
	كَئِيب	melancholy, dispirited
	ساحِب	dragging
	خُطْوَة (خُطًى)	step; خطا is usually spelled خُطًى
	حُزْن (أَحْزان)	sadness, grief, sorrow
٣	ساهِم	grave, earnest (in expression)
	واجِم	silent, speechless
	الأَمانِي	(poetic licence for الأَمانِيّ , pl. of أُمْنِيَة) wishes, desires
	أَنِفَ ـَ أَنْ	to scorn to
٤	سَكْران (سُكارَى)	drunk, intoxicated
	مُمْسِك (ـون) بِ	clinging to
	أَذًى	harm, damage; trouble

12. ᶜUmar Abū Rīshah, 1910 -

Abū Rīshah was born in Manbij (near Aleppo), the son of an Ottoman qā'immaqām, and spent his childhood in various parts of the Ottoman empire. He attended the American University of Beirut and later finished his training in England where he studied chemistry, though he has never worked as a professional chemist. For a time he was director of the public library in Aleppo, and later joined the Syrian diplomatic corps. He represented Syria at the UNESCO conference of 1949, and has served as ambassador to India and the Argentine.

Abū Rīshah's poetry has enjoyed great popularity both as poetry and for its message. While his poems have always been traditional in form, they are both individual and modern in content; his own personality pervades his works, making them unique. They have been described as raging like a torrent--full of strong, loud voices and a deluge of arresting images. He reflects the spirit of Mutanabbi: defiance, courage, and fury, but most of all pride and dignity: pride in his native Syria, in its people, and in himself. His most famous poem depicts an aged eagle (the Syrian national emblem); the eagle, now too old to hunt, rather than descend to the lowlands to seek out carrion soars to the crest of a mountain to die with dignity.

The most famous Syrian poet of the 1930's, Abū Rīshah enjoyed renewed popularity, especially with the younger generation and the liberal intellectual elements, for his nationalistic poems in the post-World War II period. His main theme was the awakening of Syria to the need for change in its power and social structures. He is a prolific writer, and among his works is a long epic poem (still unpublished) on Arab history, a genre not much cultivated by the Arabs.

Bibliography: GAL III, p. 373; Ramadī, p. 312 f.; Jundī, p. 391f.; Man Hum I, p. 14

د * أثوابُ الرّوح

Meter: Khafīf ⏓ ⏑ – – | ⏓ – ⏑ – | ⏓ ⏑ – – ‖ ⏓ ⏑ – – | ⏓ – ⏑ – | – – –

	ثَوْب (أَثْواب، ثِياب) *	garment
	رُوح	(m. and f.) spirit
١	أَزاحَ عَنْ	IV to take away, pull away, pull s.th. aside from
	بالٍ	worn out
	عَقِيدَة (عَقائِد)	belief
	حُقْب (أَحْقاب)	a long period of time
٢		أَمَلًا أَنْ "in the hope that..."
	عَرَّى	II to strip, divest
	شانَ ـِ	to disgrace, dishonor
	حِجاب	veil
٣	غَيْرَ أَنِّي	however I...
	نَضا ـُ	to take off (a garment)
	صادَفَ	III to find, meet, come across
	مُلاصِق	touching, in contact with, next to
	إِهاب	skin
٤		ما عِشْتُ "as long as I live"
	نَزَعَ ـِ	to take off, shed (a garment)
	كَوَّنَ	II to create, fashion, form
٥	خَشِيَ ـَ	to fear
٦	قِشْر (قُشُور)	covering; skin; rind, peel
	بَصَل	(coll.) onions
	ما ... سِوَى	nothing...but, only
	جِلْباب	garment, gown

	مَأْكَل	food
	جِدّ	(with foll. gen.) very
	مُنْتَهَك	exhausted; emaciated
		جِدُّ مُنْتَهَكَهْ "extremely exhausted"
٧	حِرَاسَة	guarding, protection, to protect
	وَقَى يَقِي	to protect s.o. against
		لِتَقِيهَا poet. lic. for لِتَقِيَهَا
	قَضَا	(poet. lic. for قَضَاء) destiny, fate
	مُعْتَرَك	battleground
٨	صَائِد	fisherman; hunter
	الْإِلَه	God
	صَيْد	game, prey, bag
	مُسْرِع	swift, quick
	شَرَك	net
٩	اِسْتَجَابَ	X to grant (a prayer, request)
١٠	ثَرًى	ground
	غَدَا ـُ	(with foll. verb) to begin to...
	أَسْرَعَ	IV to do s.th. hurriedly
	اِضْطِرَاب	agitation; trembling, shaking
	حَرَكَة	movement
١١	اِبْتَغَى	VIII to desire; to attempt
	عَوْد	return
	مِحْنَة	trial, ordeal
	شَبَكَة	net
١٢		إِلَى شَرَكٍ ٠٠ صَيَّادُهُ تَرَكَهْ "to a net left behind by the fisherman"

ج * ذكرى العاصي

Meter: Khafīf ⏓ ⏑ — — | ⏓ — ⏑ — | ⏑ — — || ⏓ ⏑ — — | ⏓ — ⏑ — | ⏑ ⏑ —

*	ذِكْرَى	(fem.) memory
	العَاصِي	the Orontes River
١	ضَفَّة (ضِفاف)	shore, bank
	فَتًى	man; young man
	بَغَى ـِ	to seek; to desire
	رَبّ	lord
	بَرَكَة	blessing. Pronounced بَرَكَهْ for the rhyme
٢	مَتْن	back
	شَبَك (شِباك)	(coll.) nets, net
	دَهَاء	craft; cleverness
	حَبَكَ ـُ	to weave
٣	تَمَنَّى	V to desire
	سَمَك (أَسْماك)	(coll.; sg. = سَمَكَة) fish
	لُجّ	depth, abyss
٤	لَطِيف (لِطاف)	fine, delicate; little
	أَقْبَلَ	IV to approach
	مَاء (مِياه)	water
	مُحْتَبِك	rippling
٥	اِنْثَنَى	VII to turn
	فَرْخ (فِراخ)	young (usually of birds, but here of the fish)
	مُرْتَبِك بِ	perplexed by; involved in
٦	تَارَةً ... وَزَمَانًا	at times...and at times, now...and now

	مَعْشَر	group (of people)
	اِقْتَفَى	VIII to follow, imitate
	جَذْلانُ	happy, joyous
	أَنْشَدَ	IV to sing
٣	رامَ ـُ	to desire, want
		فِي ٱلْحالِ "at once, immediately"
	كَأَنَّ	as if
	حائِر (بِ)	perplexed, confused (about)
	مُتَرَدِّد (بِ)	hesitating, irresolute (about)
٤	تَواثَبُ	(poet. lic. for تَتَواثَبُ) VI to leap, jump, bound
	عَنْ	away from
	حَلا ـُ لِ	to be sweet to, agreeable to
		وَيَحْلُو لَها حَتَّى عَلَيْها التَّمَرُّدُ "and it likes rebellion even against it" (i.e., against my soul)
٥	أَكْثَرَ	IV to do s.th. much, constantly, frequently
	ذَمّ	blame
		وَأَكْثَرَ ذَمَّ "and constantly find fault with..."
	حَمِدَ ـَ	to praise
٦	تَمَرَّدَ عَلَى	V to rebel against
	بَلْ	and even
	الوَرَى	mankind
	مَدًى	stretch; range; scope
		عَلَى طُولِ ٱلْمَدَى "continuously, always"
	تَجَدَّدَ	V to be renewed; to revive; to be rejuvenated

	فَنِـيَ ـَـ	to be annihilated, perish
	رِمَّـة (رِمَـم)	old, decayed bones
	كَفَـى ـِـ عَنْ	to be sufficient without
١١	خِـلاف	difference; conflict; disagreement
١٢	جَـدّ (جُدُود)	forefather, ancestor
	بالٍ	worn out, decayed
	عَظْـم (أَعْظُـم)	bone
	بالِيـاتِ الأَعْظُـم	"whose bones are decayed"

ب * التَمَـرّد

Meter: Tawīl

⏑̇ — ⏓ | ⏑ — — — | ⏑ — ⏓ | ⏑ — — ⏑ || ⏑ — ⏓ | ⏑ — — — | ⏑ — ⏓ | ⏑ — ⏑ —

*	تَمَـرُّد عَلَى	rebelliousness, rebellion against
١	حاوَلَ	III to attempt, try
	تَقْلِيـد	imitation, to imitate
	أُنـاس	(pl. of إِنْسـان) people
	لِ	because of
	ضُعْـف	weakness
	اِرْتَضَـى	VIII to consent, approve
	حَتّى لِنَفْسِـي	"even for myself"
	قَلَّـدَ	II to imitate, copy, follow
٢	عـافَ ـَـ	to loathe, have an aversion to, feel disgust at
	أَبْصَـرَ	IV to catch sight of, perceive

	أُمَّة (أُمَم)	community, people, nation
٣	نَبَشَ ـُ	to dig up; to disclose; to bring out in the open
	حِقْد (أَحْقاد)	hatred, rancor, malice
	مُظْلِم	dark, murky
٤	أَثارَ	IV to arouse, excite, raise
	ذِكْرَى	(fem.) memory
	مَسْفُوك	shed
		مَسْفُوكِ الدَّمِ "one whose blood has been shed"
٥	جَفَّ ـِ	to become dry, dry up
	فَم	mouth
٦	مُشْعِل	igniting, kindling
	ثَوْرَة	uprising, outburst
	مُنْتَقِم	avenger
٧	جُرْح	wound
	بَلْسَم	balm
٨	عُرْب	(coll.) Arabs
	ذَنْب	wrong, sin
	عَجَم	(coll.) foreigners, non-Arabs
٩	شَرّ	worst
	إِرْث	heritage
	مَرْء	man
	مُثِير	arousing, exciting
	نِقْمَة (نِقَم)	revenge, vengeance
١٠	أَسَفًا لِ	alas for...!
	حَيّ	living, alive

11. Aḥmad al-Ṣāfi al-Najafī, 1895-

Born in the holy city of Najaf, Iraq, of a prominent family, Aḥmad al-Ṣāfī studied under shaykhs in his native city, but eventually gave up trying to acquire a formal education and devoted himself to reading literature. He was involved in the Iraqi revolt in 1920 and, as a result fled to Iran, where he worked as a school teacher. During this period in his life, he studied Persian literature and translated Omar Khayyam's Rubaiyat into Arabic. He became ill in 1927 and returned to Iraq, and in 1930 he went to Syria for medical treatment. He settled in Sidon in southern Lebanon, where he has lived ever since. Al-Ṣāfī is a great admirer of the traditional poets, and in his own work has retained the traditional meters and monorhyme, but his language, according to some critics, differs little from that of ordinary conversation. As to his ideas, his enemies have accused him of heresy and atheism.

Bibliography: Jundī, p. 199f.; ᶜAlī al-Khaqānī, Shuᶜarā' al-Gharī, Najaf, 1954--, Vol. I, p. 274f.

Vocabulary and Notes:

أ * التاريخ

Meter: Ramal – ⏑ – – | – ⏑ – – || – ⏑ – – | – ⏑ –

*	تارِيخ	history
١	أَحْرَقَ	IV to burn s.th.
	حَوَى ـِ	to contain
	حِكْمَة (حِكَم)	wisdom
		ما حَوَى مِنْ حِكَم "the wisdom that it contains"
٢	إِنَّما	(modifies the predicate) only
	رَمْز	symbol; sign
	اِخْتِلاف	difference

	سَالَ ـِ	to flow
	حِبْر	ink
	طِرْس	sheet (of paper)
	خَفَقَ ـُ خَفْقًا	to tremble; throb; to patter, make a pattering sound
٢٧	عَذاب	pain, suffering
	نَزَعَ ـِ	to remove, take away, strip
	ضِلْع (ضُلُوع)	rib; figuratively: heart
	أَجَّ ـُ	to burn, blaze
	سَطْر (سُطُور)	line
	حَرَقَ ـِ حَرْقًا	to burn, hurt
٢٨	زَفِير	sigh, moan
	صَرِير	scratching (of the pen)
	مَلَأَ ـَ	to fill
	الخافِقانِ	East and West
٢٩	رافَقَ	III to accompany
	رَوَى ـِ	to relate, tell
٣٠	صَمْت	silence
	عَرُوس (عَرائِسُ)	bride
		عَرائِسُ الشِّعْرِ "brides of poetry" i.e. the Muses
	نُطْق	speech

	باكٍ	weeping
	تَعاسَة	wretchedness, misery
	شَقِيَ ـَ	to be miserable, wretched
٢٤	كَمْ	(with foll. gen.) many a...
	سَلا ـُ	to recover from, forget (love, friendship)
	عَهْد	acquaintance
	باقٍ	remaining, enduring
	أَوْفَى مِنْ	more faithful than
	أَبْقَى	more lasting
٢٥	رَغْم	in spite of
	جُحُود	denial; disavowal; repudiation; ingratitude
	خِلّ	friend
	وَفِيّ	faithful, true
	حَوَّلَ	II to change, transform
	مُسْتَحِيل	absurd, impossible
	غُول	ghoul
	عَنْقا	(poetic licence for عَنْقاء) legendary bird; griffon
		حَوَّلَ ٱلْمُسْتَحِيلَ غُولاً وَعَنْقا "which has changed the impossible into a ghoul and a griffon". The reference is to a proverb which runs: المُسْتَحِيلُ ثَلاثَةٌ الغُولُ وَالعَنْقاءُ وَالخِلُّ الوَفِيّ "There are three impossibilities; the ghoul, the griffon, and the true friend;" that is, there are now only two impossible things.
٢٦	رُبَّ	(with foll. gen.) many a...
	دَمْع	tear
	كَفْكَفَ	(quad.) to hold back (tears)

		فَرَّ عَنْ أَرْضِهِ فِرارَكِ عَنْهـا "he fled from earth just as you did"
	أَذًى	trouble; annoyance; harm
	تَنْكيل	maltreatment, torture
	دَهْر	time; fate
١٧	بِضْع (من)	some; a few; a small number (of)
	خِضَمّ	ocean
	خُلُود	eternity
١٨	حُلْم (أَحْلام)	dream
	تَرَى	I wonder..., do you suppose...
١٩	هَوَى ـِ	to descend
	وَحْدِي	(all) alone
	كابَدَ	III to bear, suffer, undergo
	رِقّ	slavery, bondage
٢٠	مَأْوًى	retreat, abode, dwelling place
	شَقَّ ـُ شَقًّا	to split, cleave
	شُعاع	(coll.) rays
٢١	يَراع	reed pen
	آسَى	III to console, comfort
	لَقِيَ ـَ	to encounter, suffer
		خَيْرَ صَدِيقٍ لِي "my best friend"
٢٢	اِمْتَزَجَ بِـ	VIII to be mingled with; to blend with
٢٣	باسِم	smiling
	هَنِئَ ـَ	to be delighted, joyous
		أَهْنا poetic licence for أَهْنَأُ

١٢	وَإِذا بِي	and behold, I ...; the pronoun refers to the poet flying in his plane.
	جَناح (أَجْنِحَة)	wing
	أَسْوَدُ (سُود)	black
	أُفْق	horizon
	حَجَّبَ	II to conceal, cover
	بَدْر	moon
١٣	طَوَّقَ	II to surround
	فاغِر	open, gaping
	شِدْق	corner of the mouth; jawbone
		بِكُلِّ فاغِرٍ شِدْق "each with wide-open beak"
	صامِد لِ	braving, defying
	مِخْلَب	talon
	ظُفْر	claw
١٤	خافَ ـَ	to fear, be afraid
	طَرِبَ ـَ	to be delighted, joyful
	شِعْر	poetry
	زارَ ـُ	to visit
١٥	مُتْعَب	tired, fatigued, exhausted
	نَشَدَ ـُ	to seek for
	راحَة	rest, repose. The last two syllables of راحة are part of the second hemistich.
	هَدْأَة	calm, peace, tranquility
	سُكُون	silence, quiet
	سِحْر	magic
١٦	فَرَّ ـِ فِرارًا	to flee

	حَطَّ ـُ	to alight, land
	مَطْمَح (مَطامِحُ)	goal, aim, ambition
	فِكْر	cogitation, thinking
٨	هَجَرَ ـُ	to leave
	اَلبَسِيطَة	the surface of the earth; the ground
	هَرَب	fleeing, flight, escape
	اِجْتِناب	avoidance
٩		قُمْ بنا cf. رح بنا in line 5
	حَشَدَ ـُِ	to call up, mobilize
	اِنْقَضَّ عَلَى	VII to swoop down on, pounce upon
	جَزَى ـِ	to requite; to punish
	مِثْل	the likes of, such...as
	غَدْر	perfidy, treachery
١٠	دَوَى ـِ	to resound, reecho
	صَيْحَة	shout, cry
	مَلَأَ ـَ	to fill through and through
	صَقْر	falcon
١١	حَشْد	mobilization
	أَثارَ	IV to arouse, raise
	خافِيَة (خَوافٍ)	secondary feather of a bird's wing
	غُبار	dust
	سَحاب	(coll.) clouds
	أَعْمَى	IV to blind
	ذَرّ	(coll.) tiny particles, specks

	زُعَاق	clamor, yelling, screaming. The form, not attested in the dictionaries, is modeled on صُرَاخ
٣		يَا لَهُ طَائِرًا "what a bird!"
	صُورَة	form
	شَيْطان	devil
	بَثَّ ـُ	to scatter
	لَهِيب	flame
	بُرْكان	volcano
	صَدْر	breast; forepart
٤		أَهُوَ مِنَّا "is he one of us?"
	جَبَّار	giant
	ما بَيْنَ	between, among
٥	مُوجِس	fearful, apprehensive of
	راحَ ـُ	to go
	اِجْتَلَى	VIII to disclose, clear up
		رُحْ بِنا نَجْتَلِي ... "come, let's go and find out about..."
٦	آدَمِيّ	human
	أَجابَ	IV to reply
	اِسْتَعْمَرَ	VIII to colonize
	الأَثِير	the ether
	بِأَسْرَهْ	(poet. lic. for بِأَسْرِهِ) all of it; completely
٧	كُرَة	sphere, globe
	مَطْمَع (مَطامِعُ)	aspiration
	ضاقَ ـِ عن	to be too narrow for

10. Fawzī Maᶜlūf, 1899 - 1930

Fawzī Maᶜlūf, the brother of Shafīq Maᶜlūf (see below, p. 194), was the son of ᶜĪsā Iskandar Maᶜlūf, who was himself a noted writer and journalist. Brought up by his father to appreciate Arabic literature, he acquired a French education in the Collège Oriental in his native town of Zaḥleh, Lebanon. After the first World War he lived for a while in Damascus, but in 1921, emigrated to São Paulo, Brazil to work for a silk factory which had been founded by members of his family. He opened a branch of the family business in Rio de Janeiro, which was a great commercial success. While making a career for himself in business, Maᶜlūf at the same time devoted himself to poetry and founded a club, al-Muntadā al-Zaḥlī, in which to pursue his literary interests. His fame rests chiefly on his long poem ᶜAlā Bisāṭ al-Rīḥ, from which a selection is given below. It has been translated into Spanish and Portuguese.

Bibliography: GAL, III, p. 450f.; Ṣaydaḥ, p. 237f.; Jundī, p. 439f.

Vocabulary and Notes

على بساط الريح

This poem describes the poet's flight through the air.

Meter: Khafīf (with irregularities):

⏓⏑––|⏓–⏑–|⏓⏑––||⏓⏑––|⏓–⏑–|⏓⏑––

In verses 1 and 2, the last foot of the second hemistich is reduced to a single long syllable; in 17 and 18 it is omitted altogether. Note that in several of the verses, as printed, the beginning syllable of the second hemistich appears at the end of the first.

	بِساط	carpet
	رِيح	(fem.) wind
١	نَسْر	eagle
	طَيْر (طُيُور)	(coll.) bird; birds
	رَفِيق (رِفاق)	companion; escort
٢	عَلا ـُ	to rise, ring out (voice, sound)

٢٢٣	حَوَى ـِ	to contain, hold
	رِحْم	womb
	كَرْم	(coll.) vineyard(s)
	غادِيَة	cloud which rises in the morning
٢٢٤	إِنَّما	but
٢٢٨	سَرِبَ ـَ	to flow
	مارَ ـُ	to move to and fro
٢٣٣	ذات	(fem.) self; essence
	غَيْرَ أَنِّي	but I...
		هِيَهْ pausal form of هِيَ
٢٣٤	كُنْه	core; essence; true nature
٢٣٧	لُغْز	riddle, enigma
	طِلَسْم	seal; talisman; enigma
٢٣٨	أَوْجَدَ	IV to create
	مُبْهَم	obscure; cryptic; ambiguous
٢٣٩	جادَلَ	III to argue
	حِجًى	intellect; intelligence

٢٠٨	رُقاد	sleep
	اِنْتِباه	waking, wakefulness
٢٠٩	اِمْتازَ عَنْ بِ	VIII to be superior to, excel over s.o. in
٢١١	سَعَى ـَ	to struggle, exert o.s.
	رِزْق	sustenance
٢١٢	وَطَر (أَوْطار)	desire, aim
	حَقّ	something due; deserts; right
٢١٣	تَساوَى	VI to be equal
	صَمْت	silence
	نُطْق	speaking (n.)
٢١٦	صَهْباءُ	(fem.) wine
	دَنّ	earthen wine jug
٢١٧	خافٍ	concealed, hidden
	سِجْن	prison
	طِين	clay; dust (of decayed bodies)
٢١٨	أَزاحَ عَنْ	IV to take away, remove s.th. from
	خَتْم	seal
	اِنْشَقَّ عَنْ	VII to be split, broken from; to expose, reveal
٢١٩	فَقِهَ ـَ	to understand, comprehend
٢٢١	غَلِطَ ـَ	to be mistaken
	خَمْر	(fem.) wine
	خابِيَة	cask, jar
٢٢٢	زِقّ	wineskin
	عِرْق (عُرُوق)	root; stem
	دالِيَة	grapevine

	مَلَأَ ـَ	to fill
	أَنْف	nose
١٩٣	شَرْع	law
	عُرْف	custom, habit; tradition
١٩٤	ظُلْم	oppression, injustice
١٩٦	شُهْب	(poet. lic. for شُهُب pl. of شِهاب) stars, meteors
	أَشْرَقَ	IV to shine
١٩٧	سُحْب	(poet. lic. for سُحُب , pl. of سَحابَة) clouds
	أَغْدَقَ	IV to be copious, abundant (in water, rain)
١٩٨	غاب	(coll.) forest, woods, copse
	أَوْرَقَ	IV to grow green, put forth leaves
٢٠١	أَفْصَحُ	more eloquent
	عُصْفُورَة	bird
	وادٍ	valley; wadi
	أَعْذَبُ	sweeter
٢٠٢	شَذًى	(usually spelled شذًا) fragrance
	أَطْيَبُ	sweeter smelling
٢٠٣	حَيَّة	serpent
	أَدْهَى	craftier, wilier, more subtle
	نَمْل	(coll.; sg. = نَمْلَة) ants
	أَغْرَبُ	stranger, more unusual
٢٠٤	أَوْضَعُ	humbler; meaner
	أَدْنَى	lower, baser
٢٠٧	شَراب	beverage; drink
	قُوت	nourishment; food

	هَمَى ـِ	to flow; to pour
	مُكْرَه	forced, compelled
١٨٢	أَفْشَى	IV to spread
	مُجْبَر (ـون)	forced, compelled
	عِطْر	perfume
١٨٣	أَطاقَ	IV to be able to
	أَخْفَى أَوْ خَفَى ـِ	IV or I to conceal
	شَوْك	(coll.) thorns
١٨٤	أَشْهَى	more pleasant, agreeable
	أَبْهَى	more splendid, brilliant
١٨٦	إِكْلِيل	crown
	مَلْك	king
	نَبِيّ	prophet
١٨٧	عُرْوَة	buttonhole
	لِصّ	thief, robber
	بَغِيّ	prostitute
١٨٨	غارَ ـَ مِنْ	to be jealous of
	حَقْل	field
	جَنِيّ	picked, plucked
١٨٩	أَحْقَرُ	baser, more contemptible
١٩١	وَقَى يَقِي	(with two acc.) to protect s.o. from s.th.
	خَطَر	danger
	جَرَحَ ـَ	to wound
	كَفّ	(fem.) hand
١٩٢	سَمّ	poison

١٦٣	لاحَ ـُ	to appear
	أَجْلَى	clearer
		فِي ٱلْبُعْدِ أَجْلَى مِنْهُ فِي ٱلْقُرْبِ "clearer far away than nearby"
	أَوْضَحُ	more distinct, clearer
١٦٤	رَسْم	trace
١٦٦	بُسْتان	garden
	حَمَى ـِ	to defend, guard
١٦٧	مَنَعَ ـَ	to prevent, forbid
	قَطَفَ ـِ	to pluck
	زَهْر	(coll.) flowers
١٦٨	ناشَ ـُ	to seize, snatch; to assault
١٧١	قُبْح	baseness, meanness; ugliness
	حُسْن	goodness; beauty
١٧٢	ضِدّ	adversary, opponent
	وَهْم	fancy, imagination, delusion
		زَيْد ، بَكْر، عَمْرو ="Tom, Dick, and Harry"
١٧٣	صادِق	truthful
	اِدَّعَى	VIII to claim, assert
١٧٤	قِياس	measurement, criterion, standard
١٧٦	نَسِيَ ـَ	to forget
١٧٧	رَجا ـُ	to hope for, anticipate, look forward to
١٧٨	آبَ ـُ	to return
١٧٩	حَسِبَ ـَ	to think, consider, regard s.th. as...
	دَخِيل	alien; false, spurious
١٨١	غَيْث	rain

١٤٦	إِيمان	faith
١٤٨	أَيْ	(with foll. gen., exclam.) what (a)...! such (a)...!
١٤٩	بَدَّلَ	II to alter, change, convert
١٥١	شُعُور	feeling (n.)
١٥٢	لَيْلة (لَيالٍ)	night; time
	شَهْر (شُهُور)	month
١٥٣	غُرُوب	setting (of the sun)
		غَيْرِي "different from what I am"
	بُكُور	early morning
١٥٤	جاوَبَ	III to answer
١٥٦	تَقَى ـِ	to fear, be wary of
١٥٧	باتَ ـِ	(foll. by indic.) to come to be; to begin to (do s.th.)
	اِشْتَهَى	VIII to desire, long for
١٥٨	حَبَّبَ	II to make s.th. dear, lovable, attractive
	عِنْد	in the opinion of, in the sight of
	بَغَّضَ	II to make s.th. hateful to s.o. (foll. by ind. and dir.obj.)
١٥٩	أَعْرَضَ عَنْ	IV to avoid, shun
١٦١		Read مَعْهُ for the meter
	لَها ـُ	to amuse o.s.
	مَزَحَ ـَ	to jest
١٦٢		Read وَهْوَ for the meter
	مَسْرًى	place of travel (by night); place of amusement
	مَسْرَح	stage; theater; pasture
		وَهْوَ لِي مَسْرًى وَمَسْرَحْ approx.: "a place where I linger"

١٢٨	اِنْحَلَّ	VII to be dissolved; to melt away
	غارَ ـُ	to sink in
	صِراع	fight, struggle
	عِراك	struggle, battle, combat
١٣١	شَهِدَ ـَ	to witness, see, observe
١٣٢	مَلاك	angel
١٣٣	اِشْتِراك مَعْ	collaboration, cooperation with
١٣٤	واهِم	imagining, fancying; misconstruing
١٣٦	حَكَى ـِ	to resemble
	خَمِيلَة (خَمائِلُ)	thick grove of trees; garden
١٣٧	غَنَّى	II to sing
	جَدْوَل (جَداوِلُ)	stream, brook
١٣٨	أَقْبَلَ	IV to approach, draw near
	عَصْر	evening
	أَمْسَى	IV to be, become (in the night)
	مُوحِش	deserted, forlorn, dreary
	قَفْر	desert
	قاحِل	dry, arid
١٣٩	رَوْض	garden
١٤٢	جَهْل	foolishness, folly
	مِزاح	hilarity, exuberance
	غَضّ	fresh
	غَرِير	naive, inexperienced
١٤٣		وَكانَتْ تَسِيرُ كَيْفَما سِرْتُ = وَكانَتْ كَيْفَما سِرْتُ تَسِيرُ
١٤٤	ضاعَ ـِ	to be lost

١١٦	بانَ ـِ	to be clear, plain
	لَوْحَة	tablet
	تَجَلَّى	V to be revealed, manifest itself
١١٧	حَتَّى	(with preceding neg.) no sooner had...when...
	تَوَلَّى	V to turn away, vanish
١١٨	طَيْف	phantom; vision
	لاحَ ـُ	to appear; to gleam
	بِئْر	(fem.) well; cistern
		قَلِيلاً "for a short while"
	اِضْمَحَلَّ	(quad.) IV to vanish, fade away
١١٩	وافَى	III to appear, show up
١٢١	سائِح	traveling, roving
	رابَ ـِ (مِنْ)	to fill with doubts; to cause s.o. misgivings (about)
		أَمْرٌ "something"
١٢٢	أَبَى ـ	to refuse
	اِسْتَقَرَّ	X to settle down
١٢٣		أَمْ تَراهُ "or do you suppose it (the thought)...?"
	مَرَّ ـُ فِي	to pass through
	عَبَرَ ـُ	to cross
	جِسْر	bridge
١٢٦	بارِق	flashing (lightning)
	أَوْمَضَ	IV to flash faintly, flicker
	تَوارَى	VI to vanish from sight
١٢٧	طَيْر (أَطْيار)	(coll.) bird, birds
	طارَ ـِ	to fly

	شَكّ	doubt
	يَقِين	certainty, certain or firm belief
١٠٣	سَجِين	prisoner
		اللَّيْل والصُّبْح "time; fate"
	مُبِين	clear
١٠٤	أَرْقَى	superior; more advanced
١٠٦	مَهْرَب (مِنْ)	refuge, retreat (from)
١٠٧	رَجا ـُ	to hope
	خَشِيَ ـَ	to fear
	رَضِيَ ـَ	to be pleased
	غَضِبَ ـَ	to be angry
١٠٨	كان ... او	be (it)... or...
	حَرِير	silk
	مُذْهَب	gilded; having gold stripes
	قُنَّب	hemp
١٠٩	عارٍ	naked
	ساءَلَ	III to ask, question
	فَجْر	dawn
	طِين	clay
	رُخام	marble
١١٢	أَخْفَى	IV to hide, conceal, keep secret
	ظَلام	darkness
١١٣	سَلْ	variant of إِسْأَلْ) ask!
	صَوْب	pouring forth (n.); rain
	غَمام	(coll.) clouds

٨٧	شادَ ـِ	erect, build
	خَراب	ruin, destruction
		ما شادَكَ مَنْ شادَكَ إِلّا لِلْخَراب "He who built you built you only to be destroyed"
٨٨	غابَ ـِ	to vanish, disappear
٨٩	حَوَى ـِ	to contain
٩١	مِثال	pattern,image, model. Voc. acc. for indirect address; governs 3rd pers. verb (Wright II 85)
	وَهْم	fancy, imagination
	بانٍ (بُناة)	builder
٩٢	دِماغ	brain
	غَيَّبَ	II to carry away; to hide, conceal, cover
	ظُلْمَة (ظُلُمات)	darkness
٩٣	أُمْنِيَّة	desire, wish
	حَشَرة (ـات)	insect; vermin
٩٧	ثابِت (ـون)	fixed, firm
	راسِيَة (رَواسٍ)	towering, unshakable mountain
	خالِد (ـون)	eternal
	نَجْم (نُجوم، أَنْجُم)	star
٩٨	سَحَبَ ـَ	to draw, pull
	ذَيْل	train, tail (of a garment)
	رَسْم (رُسوم)	trace, remnant
٩٩		ما لَنا نَبْني "Why do we build...?"
	هَدْم	destruction, demolition
١٠١	مَهين	contemptible, vile
١٠٢	عَبْد	slave; slave (to)

٦٤		أَهُمُ pronounced 'a humū
٦٦	صَدَف (أَصْداف)	sea shell, conch
٦٧	ظِلّ	shadow, shade
٦٩	يا تُرَى	I wonder
	مَضَى ـِ	to pass away
٧١		قَبْلُ وَبَعْدُ "a before and an after"
٧٢	زَوْرَق	skiff
		لا يُحَدُّ "limitless, boundless"
٧٣	قَصْد	purpose, end, goal
	سَيْر	journeying, traveling (n.)
٧٤	حَبَّذا	(foll. by nom.) how excellent is...!
٧٦	عَجيب (عِجاب)	strange, amazing
٧٧	نَزَلَ ـِ عَلَى	to descend, come down upon
	سِتْر	veil, screen
	حِجاب	veil, screen
٧٨	لِذا	therefore
	اِزْدادَ	VIII to increase, grow
	بُعْد	remoteness
	اِقْتِراب	nearness
٧٩	أَوْشَكَ	IV to be on the point of (foll. by imperf.)
		أَرانِي ٠٠ لَسْتُ أَدْرِي "I see that I don't know"
٨٢	اَلْغَد	the morrow
٨٦	قَصْر (قُصُور)	palace
	كُوخ	hut
	شاهِق	high, towering, lofty

	ضَرِيح	tomb, grave
٥٦	كَمْ	(foll. by gen.sing. or broken gen. plur.) many a...
	فَتاة	girl, young woman
	لَيْلَى	Leila, fem. name. The Leila referred to was an Arab maiden famous as the beloved of Majnūn, who went mad because of his love for her.
	فَتًى	youth, young man
	اِبْنُ ٱلمُلَوَّح	Leila's love; his full name was Qays b. al-Mulawwaḥ, and his nickname Majnūn Leila, crazy over Leila
٥٧	أَنْفَقَ	IV to spend (time, money)
	ساعَة (ـ ات)	hour
	شَكا ـُ	to complain
	شَرَحَ ـَ	to explain, elucidate
٥٨	كُلَّما	whenever
	حَدَّثَ	II to talk, tell
	أَصْغَى	IV to listen
	تَرَنَّحَ	V to totter, sway
٥٩	حَفِيف	rustle, murmur
	سِرّ (أَسْرار)	secret
	ضَيَّعَ	II to lose s.th.
٦١	ضَرَبَ ـِ	to pitch (a tent)
	قُبَّة (قِباب)	tent; dome, domed structure, shrine
٦٢	طَلَعَ ـَ	to rise; come (of morning)
	صُبْح	morning
	ضَباب	fog, mist
٦٣	مَآب	return; place to which one returns

٣٨	أَشْبَهَ	IV to resemble
	حَكَى ـِ	to resemble
	عُذْر	excuse
		عُذْرِيَ poet. lic. for عُذْرِي
٤١	سُحْب	(poet. lic. for سُحُب , pl. of سَحابَة) clouds
	سَقَى ـِ	to water
	شَجَر	(coll.) trees
٤٢	ثَمَر	(coll.) fruit
٤٣	مَطَر	rain
٤٤	صَواب	right
	ضَلال	error; wrong
٤٦	أُفُق (آفاق)	horizon
	رَمْل	sand
٤٧	مُورِق	leafy; putting forth leaves
	فَضْل	favor
٤٨	دُرّ	(coll.) pearls
	عُنُق (أَعْناق)	neck
	أَصْل	origin; source
٤٩	خالَ ـَ	to think; to imagine, fancy
٥١	رَقَصَ ـُ	to dance
	قاع	bottom, lowest part, depths
٥٢	خَلَقَ ـُ	to create
	سَمَك (أَسْماك)	fish
	حُوت	whale
	أَكُول	voracious
٥٤	مَهْد	cradle

٢٢	مَحْو	erasure, blot
	مُحال	absurdity; something inconceivable
		شَيًّا poet. lic. for شَيْئًا
٢٣	لُغْز	riddle, enigma
	أَبَدِيّ	eternal, everlasting
		هَلْ أَنا مِنْكا "Am I a part of you; do I come from you?" مِنْكا poet. lic. for مِنْكَ
٢٨	زَعَمَ ـُ	to assert, maintain
	زُور	falsehood, untruth
	بُهْتان	slander
	إِفْك	lie, falsehood
٢٩	ضَحِكَ ـَ مِنْ	to laugh at
	مَوْج (أَمْواج)	wave
٣١	مَضَى ـِ عَلَى	(with noun of time as subj.) to pass by s.o.; to have existed for (period of time)
	أَلْف	millennium
٣٢	جاثٍ	kneeling
		مِنْكَ إِلَيْكا "that they come from you and return to you"
٣٤	ثارَ ـُ	to be aroused, excited
٣٦	آهِ	oh!
	أَسْر	captivity
		ما أَعْظَمَ أَسْرَكْ "how momentous is your captivity!"
٣٧	جَبّار	giant
	مَلَكَ ـِ	to possess
		لا تَمْلِكُ أَمْرَكْ approx.: "You are not your own master"

٥	دَرَى ـِ (بِ)	to know; to be aware of لَسْتُ أَدْرِي "I don't know"
٦	وُجُود	existence
٧	طَلِيق	free, released
	أَسِير	prisoner
	قَيْد (قُيُود)	bond, fetter, chain
٨	قائِد	leader, leading
	مَقُود	led
٩	تَمَنَّى	V to desire, wish
١٢	صَعِدَ ـَ	to go up, ascend, climb
	هَبَطَ ـِ	to go down, descend
	غارَ ـُ	to sink in; to be swallowed up
١٣	سائِر	traveler
	دَرْب	path, trail, track
١٤	كِلا ...	(with foll. gen.) both; (takes a singular predicate)
	دَهْر	time
١٦	لَيْتَ شِعْرِي	I wish I knew
	عالَم	world
	اَلْغَيْب	the invisible; the supernatural
	أَمِين	safe, secure; reliable
١٧		تَرَى = أَتَرانِي ... approx.: "I wonder if I..."
	دَفِين	buried
١٨	بَدا ـُ	to appear
١٩	أَدْرَكَ	IV to comprehend, perceive
٢١	سَوِيّ	well-proportioned, harmonious

9. Īlīyā Abū Māḍī, 1891 - 1957.

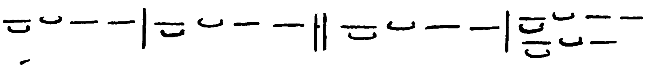
Abu Mady is a native of al-Mḥaytha, a small village in Lebanon. He left school in 1902 at the age of eleven and emigrated to Alexandria, Egypt, where he found employment selling cigarettes and tobacco. He began to compose poetry during this period of his life; his early efforts, however, are imitations of the Abbasids and the more traditional moderns such as Shawqī and Ḥāfiẓ Ibrāhīm.

In 1912 he emigrated to the United States and settled in Cincinnati, Ohio, where he lived for four years far removed from any contact with Arab literary circles. In 1916 he moved to New York and began at once to participate in the cultural life of the Arab community there. He engaged in Arabic journalism, founding the newspaper As-Sameer, and became an associate of Gibran and Naimy and a charter member of al-Rābiṭah al-Qalamīyah when it was founded in 1920. In this period he broke with traditional Arabic poetry, and henceforth used his poetry mainly as a means of giving expression to his own private philosophy. In his long poem al-Ṭalāsim (popularly known as Lastu adrī), which is his most famous work, we have the best example of the agnosticism, uncertianty, and gentle cynicism which are characteristic of his outlook on life. He has had considerable influence on modern Arab writers, preparing them for T. S. Eliot and setting the stage for this poetry of uncertainty and questioning.

Bibliography: GAL, Suppl. III, p. 443f; Ṣaydaḥ, p. 185f.; Jundī, p. 303f.; Ramādī, p. 270f. ^{c}Abd al-Laṭīf Sharāra, Īlīyā Abū Māḍī, No. 6 in the Series Shu^{c}arā'unā, Dar Ṣādir, Beirut, 1965.

Vocabulary and Notes

الطلاسم

Meter: Ramal 

*	طِلَّسْم (طَلاسِم)	talisman, charm; amulet; cryptic writing
٢	أَبْصَرَ	IV to catch sight of, notice
	قُدّامَ	before, in front of
٣	شاءَ ـَ	to wish, want
	أَبَى ـَ	to refuse

١٥	جِيفَة (أَجْياف)	corpse
١٦	تَمَّ ـِ	to come to pass
	شاءَ ـَ	to wish, desire
١٧	عَمَّ ـُ	to be general; to spread, prevail
	بَلاء	affliction; tribulation
١٨	نَدَبَ ـُ	to lament
	أُذْن	(fem.) ear
	اَلغَيْر	the other (fellow), others, fellow men
	أَصْغَى لِ	IV to listen to
	شَكْوى	complaint
١٩	تَبِعَ ـَ	to follow
	حَفَرَ ـِ	to dig
	خَنْدَق	trench
	رَفْش	shovel
	مِعْوَل	pick
٢٠	وارَى	III to bury
٢١	جار	neighbor
٢٢	نامَ ـَ	to sleep
	رِدا	(poetic licence for رِداء) garment
	خِزْي	shame
	عار	disgrace
٢٣	خَمَّ ـُ ـِ بِ	to cause to become putrid, rotten, stinking
٢٤	هاتِ	bring!
٢٥	أَحْيا	(poet. lic. for أَحْياء , pl. of حَيّ) living أَحْيانا "our living"

	مَنْهُوك	worn out, exhausted
	حِضْن (أَحْضان)	bosom, breast
	خَلِيل (خُلاّن)	friend
٨	طَلَبَ ـُ	to look, search for
	اذا ما	when, whenever
٩	جُوع	hunger; the reference is to the famine in Lebanon during the first World War in which roughly half the population died.
	صاحِب (صَحْب)	comrade, companion
	ناجَى	III to whisper to; to confide in
١٠	سِوَى	except
	شَبَح (أَشْباح)	ghost
١١	حَرَثَ ـِ	to plow
	فَلاّح	peasant
١٢	بَنَى ـِ	to build
	هَجْر	abandonment; separation
	كُوخ	hut
	هَدَّ ـُ	to wreck, destroy
	مِدْفَع	cannon
١٣	جَفَّ ـِ	to become dry, dry up
	ساقِية (سَواقٍ)	rivulet, water source
	ذُلّ	ignominy, shame
	مَأْوًى	place of refuge; shelter, dwelling
١٤	عَدُوّ (أَعْداء)	enemy
	غَرْس	plant

أخي

Meter: Wāfir. Note the unusual rhyme scheme and the additional hemistich at the end of each strophe.

$\smile - \overset{\smile\smile}{-} - \mid \smile - \overset{\smile\smile}{-} - \parallel \smile - \overset{\smile\smile}{-} - \mid \smile - - -$

١	ضَجَّ ـِ	to clamor, shout
	غَرْبِيّ	Westerner, occidental
٢	قَدَّسَ	II to sanctify
	عَظَّمَ	II to magnify
	بَطْش	valor, bravery
	بَطَل (أَبْطال)	hero
٣	هَزِجَ ـَ	to sing
	سادَ ـُ	to prevail
	شَمِتَ ـَ بِ	to gloat over
	دانَ ـِ	to be subjugated
٤	رَكَعَ ـَ	to bow, kneel
	صامِت	silent
	مِثْلَ	like
	خاشِع	humble
	دامٍ	bleeding
٥	حَظّ	fortune, luck
	مَيِّت (مَوْتَى)	dead
٦	جُنْدِىّ	soldier
	وَطَن (أَوْطان)	homeland
٧	أَلْقَى	IV to throw

8. Mikhā'īl Nu^{c}aymah, 1889 -

Nu^{c}aymah (sometimes spelled in English Naimy) is one of the few literary figures in the Arab world who have had a Russian education. He was born in Biskintā, Lebanon, and attended an elementary school there which was run by the Russian Palestinian Society. Later, under the auspices of the same society, he was sent first in 1902 to the Society's Teacher Training School in Nazareth, Palestine, and then in 1906 to Russia, to the Orthodox Seminary in Poltava. It was never Mu^{c}aymah's intention to become a cleric, but he hoped rather to use his seminary education to gain admittance to a university. During the course of his studies at Poltava he was suspended for a year for participating in a student strike, but was allowed to take his final examinations.

He returned to Lebanon early in 1911 with the intention of emigrating to France, but an invitation from his elder brother, who had gone to America some years before, caused an abrupt change in his plans, and he came, instead to Walla Walla, Washington. In 1912 he matriculated in the University of Washington, taking his degree in 1916. He moved to New York and worked as an editor for an Arabic language journal, *al-Funūn*. In May of 1918 he joined the American army, saw service in France, and after the war, studied on a government scholarship at the University of Rennes.

Returning to New York in 1919, he again engaged in editorial work for an Arabic journal *Al-Sā'iḥ*. When, in 1920, al-Rābiṭah al-Qalamīyah (see above, p. 68) was formed with Jubrān as president, Nu^{c}aymah became secretary. When Jubrān died, in 1931, Nu^{c}aymah decided to return to the East. In 1932 he settled in his home town of Biskintā, where he has remained ever since. He is now writing his memoirs, *Fī Al-Sab^{c}īna* ("In the Seventies").

Nu^{c}aymah, like Jubrān, is better known for his stories and essays than for his poetry; especially famous is his biography of Jubrān. He is recognized in the Arab world as a critic whose contributions, such as *Ghirbāl* ("Sieve"), have helped establish literary criticism as a discipline in modern Arabic letters. All his verses are the product of his early years, and he has written no poetry since his return to Lebanon.

Bibliography: *GAL*, III, p. 471 f.; Ṣaydaḥ, p. 177 f.

		كُلُّها أَنْفاقُ خُلْدٍ "all of which are (like) the burrowings of a mole"
	خَيْط (خُيُوط)	thread; string
	عَنْكَبُوت	spider
١١٧	حَيِيَ، يَحْيا	to live
	عَجْز	weakness; failure, impotence
	بِبُطْءٍ	slowly
١١٨	نَظَّمَ	II to arrange, organize
	فِي قَبْضَةِ	in the hands of, in the power of
	غَدا ـُ	(foll. by indic.) to begin to
	اِنْتَشَرَ	VIII to be dispersed, scattered
١١٩	هُوَ	(foll. by clause: expletive) the fact is that, c'est que
	أَرَب	purpose, aim
		لَهُ أَرَبٌ فِي نَفْسِي = فِي نَفْسِي لَهُ أَرَبٌ "has a purpose in my soul"
	رامَ ـُ	to desire, wish s.th.
	قامَ ـُ	(foll. by indic.) to begin (to do s.th.), start (doing s.th.). Subject is الدَّهْرُ .
	اِعْتَذَرَ	VIII to apologize, give excuses
١٢٠	تَقْدِير (تَقادِيرُ)	fate, destiny
	سَبِيل (سُبُل)	(f., m.) way, road, path. Read سُبْلٌ for the meter.
	غَيَّرَ	II to change, alter
	قَصْد	intention; purpose
	قَصَّرَ عَنْ	II to fail to reach, accomplish (a goal)

	عُشْب	(coll.) grass, herbage
	تَلَحَّفَ	V to wrap o.s. (in a quilt)
	اَلْفَضا	(poet. lic. for اَلْفَضاء) the heavens
١٠٩	زاهِر	abstinent, self-denying
		زاهِدًا فِي ما سَيَأْتِي approx.: "unconcerned about the future"
	ناسٍ	forgetful of
١١٠	سُكُوت	silence; stillness
	مَوْج	(coll.) waves
		فِي مَسْمَعِك "in your hearing; for you to hear"
١١١	مَضْجَع	couch, bed
١١٢	داء	disease
	دَواء	medicine, remedy
١١٣	سَطْر (سُطُور)	line (here: of poetry)
		إِنَّما النّاسُ سُطُورٌ "men are only verses"
١١٤	لَيْتَ شِعْرِي	I wish I knew...!
	نَفْع	use, benefit
	اِجْتِماع	assembling (n.), meeting together, assemblage
	زِحام	jam; crowd
١١٥	جِدال	argument; dispute
	ضَجِيج	clamor, tumult
	اِحْتِجاج	protestation, remonstrance
	خِصام	dispute, controversy
١١٦	نَفَق (أَنْفاق)	tunnel; hole
	خُلْد	mole (zool.)

	هَبَاء	fine dust; dust particles floating in the air
	أَفَادَ	IV to inform s.o. of
١٠٠	تَخِذَ ـَ	(= اِتَّخَذَ) to take, adopt s.th. as s.th.
	دُونَ	(prep.) to the exclusion of; but not
	قَصْر (قُصُور)	castle; palace
١٠١	تَتَبَّعَ	V to follow, pursue s.th.
	تَسَلَّقَ	V to mount, climb s.th.
	صَخْر (صُخُور)	(coll.) rocks
١٠٢	تَحَمَّمَ	V to take a bath, bathe
	عِطْر	fragrance
	تَنَشَّفَ	V to wipe o.s. dry
١٠٣	فَجْر	dawn, daybreak
	خَمْر	(masc., fem.) wine
	كَأْس (كُؤُوس) (مِنْ)	(fem.) cup; goblet (of)
	أَثِير	ether
١٠٤	جَلَسَ ـِ	to sit
		الْعَصْرَ "in the afternoon; at sunset"
	جَفْنَة (ـات)	grapevine
١٠٥	عُنْقُود (عَنَاقِيدُ)	cluster; bunch of grapes
	تَدَلَّى	V to hang down, be suspended
	ثُرَيَّة، ثُرَيَّا (ـات)	chandelier
١٠٦	صَادٍ	very thirsty
	عَيْن (عُيُون)	(fem.) spring (of water)
١٠٧	شَهْد	honey
١٠٨	فَرَشَ ـُ	to spread, spread out (bedding)

٨٩	عانَقَ	III to embrace
	سَحَر	dawn, early morning
	بَقِيَ ـَ	to last, continue to exist (forever)
٩٠	تُرْبَة (تُرَب)	earth; ground. Read تُرْباً for the meter.
	حالَ	(prep.) during, while
	يَقْظَة	wakefulness; watchfulness
	خَمَدَ ـُ	to cease, die down
٩١	خَفَّ ـِ	to be light (in weight)
	عُنْصُر (عَناصِرُ)	component, constituent
	اِجْتازَ	VIII to cross s.th.
		مَنْ خَفَّتْ عَناصِرُهُ يَجْتازُه "he who braves it light will cross it"
		أَخُو الأَثْقالِ "one weighted down"
	اِنْحَدَرَ	VII to descend; to sink down
٩٢	قَبْر (قُبُور)	grave, tomb
٩٣	وَلَّى	II to pass; to flee
	سُرُور	joy, pleasure
٩٤	هَوْل	terror, fright
	اِنْثَنَى	VII to bend down,incline
		طَيَّ الصُّدُورِ "hidden in the breasts of (wise) men"
٩٦	خُلُود	immortality
٩٧	اَلْوُجُود	the world
٩٨	نَسِيَ ـَ	to forget
		وَقُلْتُا poet. lic. for وَقُلْتَ
٩٩	نُطْق	act of speaking, saying

	مَخاض	labor pains
	سِقْط	miscarried fetus
	عُسْر	difficulty, distress
٧٩	لازَمَ	III to be inseparable from s.th. or s.o.
	عُقْم	sterility, barrenness
	قَوْس (قُسِيّ)	bow (weapon)
٨٠	دَخِيلَة	intruder
	قَفِيل	narrow pass
	حَبِلَ ـَ بِ	to be or become pregnant, conceive
	مَدَر	(coll.) clods of earth, clay, mud
	كَمْ مِنْ	many a
	أَرَج	fragrance
		ما بِهِ مَطَرٌ "without rain, rainless"
٨٣	تَمْر	(coll.) dates
	نَواة	date pit
٨٤	قُرْصُ الشَّهْد	honeycomb
٨٥	لَفْظ	term, word, expression
	صاغَ ـُ	to form; to coin (a word)
	خُمُول	indolence; weakness
٨٧	مَسْخ (مُسُوخ)	the act of deforming, disfiguring
	نُغُول	bastardy, illegitimacy
٨٨		اِبْنِ الأَرْضِ "the son of earth", i.e., man
	خاتِمَة	end, termination
	أَثِيرِيّ	ethereal
	ظَفْر	triumph, victory

٧٠	الشَّمْأَل	(fem.) the North Wind
	ذَيْل (أَذْيال)	tail; débris left behind by the wind; train (of garment), here a symbol of wealth
	عاقِلَة	(coll., pl. of عاقِل) intelligent people; humans
	الشَّرْقِيّ	the eastern; here, the East Wind
	اِنْتَشَرَ	VIII to unfold; to spread out; to be revealed
٧٢	تَهادَى	VI to sway to and fro, swing rhythmically
	نَدًى	dew
	رَكَدَ ـُ	to be still; motionless
٧٣	شَذًا	fragrance
	تَمادَى	VI to go far; to extend
	ثَرًى	earth; ground, soil
٧٤	حَوَر	white poplar
	حُورِيَّة (حُور)	houri, black-eyed virgin of paradise; nymph حَوْرٌ is the predicate of ظِلالُ .
	ظَنَّ ـُ	to think, believe it is... The subject is اَلْحَوْر
	رَقَدَ ـُ	to sleep
٧٦	غَبُوق	evening draught
	صَبُوح	morning draught
٧٧	رَحْم	(f.) womb
	اِسْتَكَنَّ بِ	X to lie comfortably in, nestle in
	بُلُوغ	maturity
	اسْتَعْلَى	X to rise, tower above s.th. Subj. is الرُّوح
	اِنْغَمَرَ	VII to be covered, buried; to be submerged Subj. is الجسم
٧٨	جَنِين	embryo, fetus
	حِمام	death; fate

٥٩		لَمْ تَقُلْ "they do not say" the subject is الغابات
	مُخِيف	one who frightens
٦٠	فَضا	(poet. lic. for فَضاء) emptiness, void, space
	بَلِيَ ـَ	to dwindle away, disintegrate, decay
٦١	وَرَق (أَوْراق)	(coll.) leaves
٦٤	غايَة	aim, purpose
	طَيّ	in the folds of, concealed within
	خَفِيَ ـَ	to be hidden, be concealed
	مَظْهَر (مَظاهِر)	external appearance
	صُورَة (صُوَر)	form, shape; picture
٦٥	تَلاشَى	VI to disappear; to come to nothing
٦٦	ثَمَر (أَثْمار)	(coll.) fruit
	نَضِجَ ـَ	to ripen; to mature
	عافَ ـَِ	to loathe, have an aversion to s.th.
		عافَها الشَّجَرُ approx. "the trees would drop it (the fruit)"
٦٧	هَجَعَ ـَ	to sleep peacefully; to be or become calm
	تَهْوِيم	desire for sleep
	سَمَر	evening chat
٦٨	وَلَّى	II to turn away from s.th.; to flee
	اِمَّحَى	VII to be erased, obliterated
	أَثَر	trace; sign, mark
٦٩	ذَرَّة (ـات)	atom; particle, tiny speck (of life)
	ثُوِيَ ـَ	(pass.) to be buried
	اِخْتَضَرَ	VIII to be or become green; i.e., to thrive, flourish

٥٠	ذابَ ـُ	to melt away
٥٢	ذَنْب (ذُنوب)	sin, misdeed
٥٣	عَزْم	determination, strong will
		الحقُّ لِلْعَزْمِ "Right belongs to Will"
		وٱلأَرْواحُ إِنْ قَوِيَتْ سادَتْ "and Souls when strong prevail"
	حَلَّ ـِ بِ	to descend upon, befall
٥٤	عَرِينَة	lair of a wild animal; lion's den
	رِيح	(fem. or masc.) smell, scent
	قَرِبَ ـَ	to approach s.th.
	ثَعْلَب (ثَعالِبُ)	fox
	أَسَد (أُسْد)	lion
		غابَ ...أَمْ حَضَرُوا "be (they) absent or present"
٥٥	زُرْزُور (زَرازِيرُ)	starling (zool.)
	جُبْن	cowardice
		وَهْيَ طائِرَةٌ "even when they are in flight"
	بازٍ (بُزاة)	falcon
	شُمُوخ	pride, haughtiness, arrogance
	أُحْتُضِرَ	(pass.) VIII to die
٥٦	نَكِرَ ـَ	to deny, disavow, reject
	ساعِد (سَواعِدُ)	forearm; i.e., brawn, might
٥٧	سائِدٌ عَلَى	ruling over, dominating s.o.
		فَعَلَى قَوْمٍ "then (he will be reigning) over people who, ..."
	شَبَه (أَشْباه)	shadow
	نَفَرَ ـِ	to run away, bolt, stampede

٣٧	بُلْبُل	nightingale
٣٩	راحَ ـُ	to go away, depart
٤٠	طَهَ	Ṭāhā, a Muslim masculine name, here referring to the Prophet Muhammad
	اَلْمَسِيح	Christ
٤٣	أَبْكَى	IV to make s.o. cry
	اَلْجِنّ	(coll.) the jinn, genies, demons
	اِسْتَضْحَكَ	X to make s.o. laugh
	مَيِّت، مَيْت (أَمْوات)	lifeless, dead
٤٤	سِجْن	prison
	لِ	belongs to; here: is the lot of
	جانٍ (جانُون)	delinquent, criminal
		إِنْ صَغُرُوا "if they are small"
	إِثْراء	glory, respect
		إِنْ كَبُرُوا "if they are powerful"
٤٥	مَذْمُوم	censured; reprehensible
	باسِل	brave, fearless, intrepid
	خَطِر	important
٤٦		مَقْتُولٌ بِفَعْلَتِه "is killed for his deed"
	دَرَى ـِ بِ	to be aware of s.th.
	بَشَر	(coll.; here fem.) man; men, mankind
	صَفْصاف	(coll.) a variety of willow
	تُراب	earth, ground
	سَرْو	cypress
	بِدْعَة (ضِدّ)	innovation; heresy (against)
		اَلْكِتاب "The (Holy) Book"

	إكسير	elixir
٢٩	ثَدْي	female breast, udder
	الأَنام	(coll.) mankind, the human race
٣٠	شاخَ ـِ	to age, grow old, venerable
	سِنّ	age, years
	فِطام	weaning (n.)
٣١	شَراب	beverage, drink; wine
٣٢	هَضَبَة (هِضاب)	hill, mountain
٣٣	فِي	among
		لَهُم "who have". Read لَهُمُو for the meter
	وَطَر	wish, desire; aim, purpose
٣٤	نَعِيم	amenity, comfort, ease, felicity
	خُلْد	eternity; (def.) the hereafter, Paradise
	مُبْتَشِر	rejoicing, with delight (at good news)
		مِنْ آمِلٍ بِ ... وَمِنْ جَهُولٍ ... "such as the one hoping for... or the ignorant one who..."
٣٥	لَوْلا	(with foll. nom.) were it not for
	عِقاب	(infliction of) punishment
	بَعْث	resurrection
	عَبَدَ ـُ	to worship
	ثَواب	recompense, reward (for good deeds)
	مُرْتَجَى	hoped for, anticipated
٣٦	ضَرْب مِنْ	a kind, sort, variety of
	مَتْجَر (مَتاجِر)	business, transaction, dealing
	واظَبَ	III to persist, apply o.s. assiduously

	خَدِرَ ـَ	to become numb, benumbed, paralyzed
٢٣	سُرَّى	(pass.) II to be pleased, find pleasure
	رَهْن	pawn, hostage
	هَوًى	love
	تَخْدِير	benumbment, anesthetization; intoxication
	فُطِرَ ـَ عَلَى	(pass.) to have a natural disposition for, ...is in his nature
٢٤	ذا ... ذاكَ ... ذٰلِكَ	this one... that one... the other one...
	عَرْبَدَ	(quad.) to be quarrelsome, noisy
		إِنْ صَلَّى "when he prays"
	أَثْرَى	IV to become rich
	اِخْتَمَرَ	VIII to ferment; to be agitated
٢٥	خَمَّارَة	wineshop, tavern
	رَضِيَ ـَ بِ	to be pleased with, find s.th. pleasing
	أَلْأُلَى	(pl. of اَلَّذِي ; also spelled اَلْأُولَى , wherein و does not indicate a long vowel) those who
	سَكِرَ ـَ	to be, get drunk
٢٦	صَحْو	recovery (from intoxication), soberness
		أَخا صَحْوٍ "a sober person"
	عَجَبًا	odd! how strange!
	اِسْتَظَلَّ بِ	X to seek the protection or refuge of
	مُمْطِر	rainy, rain-filled
٢٧	سُكْر	intoxication, drunkenness
	مُدام	wine
		imagination, fantsay, chimera
٢٨	ساقِيَة (سَواقٍ)	rivulet

	حِجاب (حُجُب)	curtain, veil, screen
	كَدَر	worry, sorrow, grief
١٤	تَرَفَّعَ عَنْ	V to be too proud for, look down on s.th.
	جاوَرَ	III to be the neighbor of, live near s.o.
	ظِلّ (ظِلال)	shadow
	حارَ ـِ بِ	to know nothing of, about s.o.
	فِكْرَة (فِكَر)	thought, idea, concept
١٥	هَمّ (هُمُوم)	anxiety, grief, affliction
١٦	هَبَّ ـُ	to blow (wind)
	سَمّ (سُمُوم)	poison
١٧	وَهْم	imagination; fancy, delusion
	دامَ ـُ	to last, endure
١٨	غَيْم (غُيُوم، غَمام)	(coll.) clouds
	مِنْ ثَنايا	from or through the middle of
١٩	مَحا ـُ	to erase, wipe out
	مِحْنَة (مِحَن)	ordeal, tribulation
٢١	قَلَّ ـِ	to be few (in number), scant
	رَضِيَ ـَ	to be satisfied, pleased with s.th.
		كَما تَأْتِيهِ "as he finds it"
	ضَجَر	sorrow, grief
		وَلَمْ يَحْكُمْ بِهِ الضَّجَرُ "without being ruled by grief"
٢٢	لِذاكَ	therefore, thus
	حَوَّلَ إِلَى	II to divert (a watercourse) to
	كُوب (أَكْواب)	tumbler, cup
	طافَ ـُ	to float

	الْجَمِيع	everybody, everyone
٩	أَعْطَى	IV (with two acc.) to give s.o. s.th.
	نَاي	bamboo flute (without mouthpiece, front-blown)
	غَنَّى	II to sing
	غِنَا	(poet. lic. for غِنَاء) song, singing
	رَعَى ـِ	to shepherd, tend (flocks); to guard, protect
	عَقْل (عُقُول)	mind, intellect
١٠	أَنِين	plaintive sound, wail
	أَبْقَى مِنْ	more permanent, more lasting than
	مُجِيد	one who does s.th. well, or does good deeds
	ذَلِيل	low, despicable, contemptible
١١	رَاوَدَ	III to entice, lure, accost
	مُرَاد	design, intention, purpose
	اِئْتَمَرَ بِ	VIII to conspire; to carry out (orders)
		أَحْلَامُ مَنْ بِمُرَادِ النَّفْسِ يَأْتَمِرُ "the dreams of one who acts in accordance with his Soul's desires"
١٢		وَالسِّرُّ فِي النَّفْسِ حُزْنُ النَّفْسِ يَسْتُرُهُ "and the secret of the Soul is hidden by its sadness"
	تَوَلَّى	V to gain control (over s.th.)
		فَإِنْ تَوَلَّى i.e., if the Soul's secret should overcome sadness.
	فَرَح (أَفْرَاح)	joy
	اِسْتَتَرَ بِ	VIII to conceal, cover o.s. with
١٣	رَغْدُ عَيْشٍ	a life of plenty and opulence
		رَغْد "opulence, affluence (in living)"
	حَجَبَ ـُ	to hide, obscure, conceal s.th.
	أَزَالَ	IV to do away with, put an end to s.th.

٢	آلَة (آلات)	tool, instrument
	حَرَّكَ	II to move s.th.
	إِصْبَع (أَصابِعُ)	finger
	اَلدَّهْر	fate, destiny; time
		يَوْماً "for a day"
	اِنْكَسَرَ	VII to break (intr.), be destroyed
٣		لا تَقُولَنَّ "don't say...!" For energetic see Wright I 61.
		عالِمٌ عِلْمٍ " a learned man" The appositive modifies عالم (Wright II 229 f.)
	سَيِّد	lord, master
	وَقُر	dignified, venerable
٤	أَفْضَلُ	preferred; best, the best of
	قَطِيع (قُطْعان)	flock,herd
	سارَ ـِ بِ	to lead s.o.
	راعٍ (رُعاة)	shepherd
		مَنْ لَمْ يَمْشِ "he who does not march"
	اِنْدَثَرَ	VII to fall into oblivion
٥	غابَة (ـ ات)	forest
	شِتا	(poet. lic. for شِتاء) winter
	جارَى	III to keep pace with
٧	خَلَقَ ـُ	to create; (passive) to be born
	عَبْد (عَبِيد)	servant; slave
	أَبَى ـَ	to refuse, scorn, disdain
٨	إِذا ما	if, if ever, whenever
	هَبَّ ـُ	(with foll. indic. or act. part.) to start (doing s.th.)

Gibran has been called a "didactic poet" (see below, Hawi, p. 277) who felt his message intensely. His works reflect his beliefs directly, and to a certain extent symbolize the important events of his life. His early writings reveal the seclusion and bitterness of his impoverished youth in Lebanon, where he acquired an everlasting enmity toward those in power, whether ecclesiastical, political or economic. The contrast he witnessed between feudal tyranny in Lebanon and individual freedom in the States was an important factor behind his revolt against authority. A romantic by nature, he lived in an era when romanticism was dominant; this current prevails in his works.

Gibran, in his desire to find the best vehicle to express his message, experimented with all literary genres. His collection Dam^ca wa-Ibtisāmah (pub. 1914) is considered by many to contain the first prose poems (shi^cr manthūr) in Arabic literature.

By the time he composed al-Mawākib Gibran was basically self-confident and optimistic, showing faith in universal love and the brotherhood of man. In this poem the Youth proclaims Gibran's own belief in the unity of body and soul; the Old Man, who supports the duality of body and soul, in the end capitulates to Youth. The forest symbolizes freedom, love and happiness for the individual, while society represents the evils of man and the oppressions of authority.

Bibliography: GAL, III, p. 457 f.; Ṣaydaḥ, p. 167 f. Khalil S. Hawi, Kahlil Gibran: His Background, Character and Works. Beirut, 1963. American University of Beirut, Publications of the Arts and Sciences. Oriental Series No. 41. George Khairallah, The Procession by Khalil Gibran. The Wisdom Library, New York, 1958.

Vocabulary and Notes

أ * المـواكـــــــب

Meter: The Old Man - Baṣīt: ⏒ – ⏑ – | ⏓ ⏑ – | ⏓ – ⏑ – | ⏕ – || ⏒ – ⏑ – | ⏓ ⏑ – | ⏓ – ⏑ – | ⏕ –
The Youth- Ramal: ⏒ ⏑ – – | ⏒ ⏑ – – || ⏒ ⏑ – – | ⏒ ⏑ –

*	مَوْكِب (مَواكِبُ)	procession
١	جَبَرَ ـُ	to force, compel
	اَلشَّرّ	evil (n.)
	فَنِيَ ـَ	to perish, come to an end
	وَإِنْ	even if, even when
	قَبَرَ ـُ	to bury, inter

7. Jubrān Khalīl Jubrān, 1883 - 1931

Of all Arab writers doubtless Jubrān Khalīl Jubrān, or Kahlil Gibran, as he called himself, is the one best known to the West, where his books have had a wide circulation. Among Arabs he is the most famous member of a group referred to as writers of the mahjar (literally, "place to which one emigrates"), that is, those Arab writers, mostly Lebanese, who have spent their productive years in North and South America. These émigré writers, influenced by western models through long years' residence abroad, have in turn by their literary productions greatly affected the recent development of Arabic literature on its native ground. In the early years of this century the most important mahjar was the United States, but in recent years the most flourishing centers of Arabic literary activity abroad have been in South America, which is now more accessible to Arabs than the United States. It seems, too, that Arabic culture can resist the forces of assimilation more easily in a Spanish or Portuguese environment than in an English-speaking one.

Gibran was born in Bsharreh, Lebanon, of a poor Maronite family. He began his elementary schooling in Beirut, but at the age of twelve he emigrated to Boston, Massachusetts, with his mother, two sisters, and elder step-brother. In Boston he learned English; then he was sent by his step-brother back to Lebanon where he continued his education in Arabic. Returning to Boston in 1903, he found one of his sisters already dead of tuberculosis, and his mother and brother soon fell victim to the same disease. His surviving sister supported him by working as a seamstress.

Gibran's early publications enjoyed little success, and he turned to art. With the help of a patroness, Miss Mary Haskell of Boston, he was able to study in Paris between 1908 and 1912. However, his drawings were never a commercial success, and he was content to use his art to illustrate the message of his writings. Returning to the United States, Gibran moved to New York City, where he spent the rest of his life as artist and writer. In 1918 he published his major poetical work, al-Mawākib, which he illustrated with his own drawings. In New York he was instrumental in founding in 1920 an Arab writers' club, al-Rābitah al-Qalamīyah, which included such eminent figures as Mikhail Naimy, Iliya Abu Mady and Nasīb ᶜArīḍa.

At this time, however, he gave up writing in Arabic, and in the following ten years produced a series of works in English, illustrated by himself, on which his fame in the West is mainly based. These works, the most famous of which is The Prophet, have been translated into many languages, including, of course, Arabic.

After his death in 1931 his remains were brought back to Lebanon and interred in his birth place, Bsharreh.

٥	تَغَنَّى	V to sing
	هَزار	nightingale
	أَلْقَى	IV to throw, cast
		لِيُلْقِي poet. lic. for لِيُلْقِيَ
	زَفْرَة (زَفَرات)	sigh
	غَرام	passion
٦	سَكِرَ ـَ	to get drunk
	رَوْض	(coll.) meadows; gardens
	سَكْرَة	drunkenness
	صَرَعَ ـَ	to overthrow; to fell
	عَبِير	scent, perfume
	نَهْد	female breast
٧	وَرْد	rose
		حَسَداً مِنْكِ "jealous of you"
		دِماهُ (poet. lic. for دِماءَهُ) "his blood"
	وَجْنَة	cheek
٨	فَراشَة (ـات)	butterfly
	مَلَّ ـَ	to become tired of
	زَهْر	(coll.) flowers
	نَسَم (أَنْسام)	breeze
	شَفَة	lip
٩	مِثال (مِنْ)	model; image; statue (of)
	اِنْحَنَى	VII to bow
	خاشِع (خُشَّع)	humble, submissive

ب * الصِّبا والجَمال

This poem has been set to music and is popular throughout the Arab world.

Meter: Khafīf ⏓ ⏑ – – | ⏓ – ⏑ – | ⏓ ⏑ – – || ⏓ ⏑ – – | ⏓ – ⏑ – | ⏑⏑̄ – –

*	صِبا	youth
	جَمال	beauty
١	مُلْك	kingdom; possession
	تاج	crown
	أعَزّ مِن	nobler than; dearer than
		تاجَيْكِ i.e., الصِّبا وَالْجَمال
٢	نَصَبَ ـِ	to set up, establish
	عَرْش	throne
		مَنْ تَراها لَهُ "Who do you think belongs on it?"
	دَلَّ ـُ عَلى	to point to
٣	سَكَبَ ـُ (عَلى)	to pour s.th. out (on)
	رُوح	spirit
	حَنُون	affectionate; tender
	اِنْسِكاب	pouring out (n.)
		كَانْسِكابِ السَّماء approx., just as the blue of the skies has been poured...
٤	نافَسَ بِـ	III to sigh for, yearn for
	عَبْقَرِيّ	excellent; perfect; superlative
	سَنًا	brilliance; splendor
	نَمَى ـِ إلى	to ascribe, attribute to

	اِضْطِرار	compulsion, coercion
٣١	عَبْقَرِيّ	genius
	أَرْز	(coll.) cedars, here a symbol of Lebanon
	كَفَى ـِ	to be sufficient for, suffice
		فَخَارًا "with pride"
٣٢	وَيْحَ ...	woe is...! alas for...!
	ذَرَّ ـُ	to rise (sun, star)
	وَلَّى عَنْ	II to turn away from; to depart from, leave
	أُفْق	horizon
	أَنَارَ	IV to shed light; here: to shine, be illustrious
٣٣	شَيْخ	old man = جَبَلُ الشَّيْخِ, Mt. Hermon, so-called in Arabic because it is snow-crested most of the year
	غُصْن	branch
	هَزار	nightingale

The meaning is approx.: Lebanon has embraced your ideas and your dust (i.e., now that you are dead); would that it had embraced you as a youth when you were singing.

٢٤	إِذا	lo! behold!
	ماثِل (مَواثِلُ)	emerging; arising
	نَفَضَ ـُ عَنْ	to shake, to dust s.th. off of
	رَمْس (أَرْماس)	dust of the grave
	مَزَّقَ	II to rend, tear up
	دَهْر (أَدْهار)	fate, time
٢٦	أَدِيب	litterateur
	بَدَّلَ بِ	II to exchange s.th. for
٢٧	قَسَّمَ	II to distribute
	أَصابَ	IV to get
	بَيْض	(coll.) eggs; the main part, substance, best part of
	صِفْر (أَصْفار)	zero, naught, nothing
٢٨		أَنَفاً لِلْبِلادِ ... approx.: "refusing to let the country..."
	عار	shame, disgrace
	رَضِيَ ـَ	to be content
	عَتَبَ ـُ	to blame
	قَدَر (أَقْدار)	fate
٢٩	رَشَحَ ـَ	to filter, strain
	شَفَة (شِفاه)	lip
	تَأَمَّلَ	V to consider
	حَرّان (حِرار)	hot
٣٠	عَذَرَ ـِ	to forgive
	ضامَ ـِ	to harm
	عِتاب	censure, blame

	بَرِحَ ـَ	to depart
	جَوانِحُ	(pl.) heart, soul
	طاهِر (أَطْهار)	pure
١٨	وَدَّ ـَ لَوْ	(with foll. perf.) to wish that
	سَمَّرَ	II to nail down
	شَجْو	plaintive, moving strain (of a song, etc.)
	سامِر (سُمّار)	night companion
٢٠	رَسَمَ ـُ	to draw
	لَوْح (أَلْواح)	picture
	طافَ ـُ	to wander about
٢١	تَنَزَّى	V to leap up; to be agitated, aroused
	خَلَل	through
	خَطّ	line; writing, script
	ثارَ ـُ	to be agitated, aroused
		فِي ٱلْحَدِيد "in irons; in chains"
	أَسِير (أَسارَى)	prisoner
٢٢	رَوْعَة	splendor, magnificence
	فَنّ	art
	اِرْفَضَّ	IX to break up, scatter
	شَقَّ ـُ	to split
	إِطار	frame
٢٣	بَعَثَ ـَ	to resurrect
	دارِج (ـون)	one who is past, has passed away
	أَغْبَرُ (غُبْر)	dust-covered; past, by-gone
	رَحًى	mill; mill-stone
	غُبار	dust

١٢	تَعَلَّى	V to rise
	جازَ ـُ	to pass; to go beyond
	مَدًى	range
	وَهْم	fancy, imagination
	هَتَّكَ	II to tear to shreds
	سِرّ (أَسْرار)	secret
١٣	رَجا ـُ أَنْ	to hope that; to request that...
	شَفَى ـِ	to cure, heal
		شُفِيتَ مِنْ... "may you be cured of..."
	مَرَض	sickness
	غَفْلَة	negligence; foolishness
	ضَفَرَ ـِ	to twine
	غار	laurel
١٤	إِنْجِيل	gospel
	عَصْر (أَعْصُر)	age
	فاضَ ـِ	to overflow
	آيَة (ـ ات)	verse, passage (in a book)
١٥	إِرْث	heritage
	فَيْلَسُوف (فَلاسِفَة)	philosopher
	حابَى (بِ)	III to oblige, favor s.o. (with)
	حَظّ (حُظُوظ)	fortune, fate
	نِزار	Nizār, legendary ancestor of the Arabs; here used to refer to the Arabs as a whole
١٦	اِخْضِرار	green (n.); greenness
	ضِفَّة	shore; coast
١٧	اِسْتَحَمَّ	X to bathe

	لَحْظَة	instant
٨	وَهَبَ ـَ	to give, grant
		هَبْكَ "suppose that you were..."
	أَلْبَسَ	IV to dress s.th. with
	أَدَب	literature
	سِحْر	magic
	أَتَى ـِ بِ	to perform
	مُعْجِزَة (ـات)	miracle
٩	غَسَلَ ـِ	to wash
	نَفْس (أَنْفُس)	soul
	جَرِيح	wounded
	دَمْع	(coll.) tears
	كَسَا ـُ	to clothe, cover
	جُرْح (جِراح)	wound
	اِفْتِرار	broad smile
١٠	سَكَبَ ـُ	to pour out
	نِقْس	ink
	بَيَان	eloquence
	طِرْس	paper
	طَوَى ـِ عَلَى	to fold s.th. over s.th.
	ظَلام	darkness
١١	نَقِيّ	pure
	أَرْخَى	IV to let down
	ضُحًى	forenoon
	إِزار	shawl, wrap

	مُمَتِّع	enjoyable
	عَذْراءُ (عَذارَى)	virgin, young girl
٣	وَرْد	(coll.) rose(s)
	شَوْك	(coll.) thorns
	عِطْر	perfume
	خَيَّرَ	II to give a choice to
	لَبِيب	intelligent person
	اِخْتارَ	VIII to choose
٤	جاذَبَ	III to contend with
	وَصْل	union of lovers
	جَنَى ـِ	to pluck
	لَذاذَة (لَذائِذُ)	pleasure
	بِكْر (أَبْكار)	novel; new; rare; first-fruit
٥	نادٍ	club; assembly
٦	نَهَبَ ـَ نَهْباً	to plunder, take by force
		لا أَبا لَكَ "You have no father!" An exclamation found frequently after imperatives, conveying the idea "strive, bestir yourself;" it is usually not an insult as the literal meaning would imply (see Lane I, p. 10.)
	اِطَّرَحَ	VIII to cast aside
	مُسْتَعار	borrowed
٧	لَيْسَ ...غَيْرُ	to be only, merely
	عَمَّرَ	II to give long life to (of God)
	جَناح	wing
	حَطَّ ـُ	to descend, land
	دَوْح	(coll.) tall trees

6. Bishārah al-Khūrī, 1883-

Bishārah al-Khūrī is probably the best-known and most popular of all Lebanese poets of modern times. He is a product of the Lebanese literary renaissance, which occurred in the 19th century under the leadership of the Yāzijīs and the Bustānīs. Like most poets of the time, he engaged in political activity, and after the first World War, he adopted the pen-name al-Akhṭal al-Ṣaghīr (the Little Akhtal), since in his poems he urged the revival of the Arab kingdom, just as the ancient Akhṭal had supported the Umayyads. He is also called the "Poet of Love and Youth", since his lyrical, mellifluous poetry is mostly devoted to these themes. A less complimentary nickname, "the grave-digger", was given to him by unfriendly critics, who disapprove of his tendency to draw on ancient forms and ideas. In addition to the qaṣīdah, Khūrī has also written in other forms, such as the muwashshahah, a type of love poetry in strophes, which originated in Spain during the Middle Ages. He has also been influenced by 19th-century French poetry, and included in his diwan are some translations from Sully-Prudhomme, Bouilhet, and others.

Bibliography: GAL, suppl. III, p. 362; Ramadī, p. 288f; Jundī, p. 273f.; see also the Beirut periodical Ādāb, June, 1961, which contains several articles on the poet and his work.

Vocabulary and Notes

أ * حِكمة الدّهْرِ أن نعيشَ سَكارى

This poem was recited at a gathering held in memory of Khalil Gibran in Beirut on August 21, 1931.

Meter: Khafīf ⏓ ⏑ – – | ⏒ – ⏑ – | ⏒ ⏑ – – || ⏒ ⏑ – – | ⏒ – ⏑ – | ⏓ ⏓ – –

*	حِكْمَة	wisdom
	دَهْر	time; fate
	سَكْرانُ (سَكارَى)	drunk
١	كأْس (كُؤُوس)	(fem.) cup
	وَتَر (أَوْتار)	string (of musical instruments)
٢	جَلا ـُ	to deck out, adorn (a bride)

٢٥	كَذَبَ ـِ كِذْباً عَلَى	to lie about
	زَالَ	to vanish
	أَشَمّ (شُمّ)	high mountain
		مِنْهُ "because of which"
	مُزَلْزَل (ـــ ون)	shaken, disturbed
٢٦	فَرْض	religious duty
٢٧	اِلْتَفَتَ اِلْتِفَاتاً إِلَى	VIII to turn to, turn one's face to; to take into account, bear in mind
	أَسْلاف	(pl.) ancestors; forebears
٢٨	وَأَدَ يَئِدُ	to bury alive (a new-born girl); a custom of the pre-Islamic Arabs
	قَبَرَ ـُـِ	to bury, inter
	مَمَات	death

	شَكا ـُ إلَى	to complain to s.o. about
	مُصيبَة (ب)	affliction (of)
	جَهْل	ignorance
١٩		مِنْها "because of which"
	غَصَّ ـَ ب	to be choked on
	فُرات	pure (water) "We almost choke on pure water"
٢٠	تَخِذَ ـَ	to take, adopt
	عادَة (ـات)	custom, habit, practice
	دِين	religion
	أَشْقَى	IV to make unhappy, wretched
٢١	سَلَكَ ـُ	to follow, travel (a way)
	سَبِيل (سُبُل)	way, road
	خُسْر	loss, damage
	صَدَّ ـُ عَنْ	to turn away, deter, divert s.o. from
٢٢	شِرْعَة	law of Islam; Sharia
	قَضَى ـِ ب	to decree, require
	تَفْضِيل عَلَى	preferment, favoring of s.o. over
		تَفْضِيل ٱلَّذِينَ عَلَى ٱللَّواتِي "the favoring of men over women"
٢٣	مَعْنًى	concept, notion, idea
	ضاقَ ـِ بِ	to be too narrow for, too constricted
	غانِيَة (ـات)	young girl
٢٤	أَعَفّ عَنْ (مِنْ)	more chaste in, more abstinent from...(than)
	فُحْشا	(poet. lic. for فَحْشاء) immoral act; adultery
	مُتَعَلِّم (ـون)	educated

	فاضِل (ـ ون)	excellent
١٣	تَهْذِيب	refinement; education; instruction
	سَجِيَّة (سَجايا)	nature, temperament, natural disposition
	كانَ ـُ عَلَى	to be incumbent on, be the duty of
١٤	ظَنَّ ـُ خَيْراً بِ	to think well of
	نَشَأَ ـَ	to grow up
	جاهِل (ـ ون)	ignorant
١٥	رَجا ـُ	to hope for
	كَمال	perfection
	اِرْتَضَعَ	VIII to nurse, draw milk from (the breast; a child)
	ثَدْي (ثُدِيّ)	breast
	ناقِص (ـ ون)	imperfect, defective
١٦	ما (اِ)...حَتَّى	no sooner does...than, hardly does...when
	جَهِلَ ـَ	to be ignorant, foolish
	أَتَى ـِ بِ	to bring, produce
	طَيّاش	fickle, inconstant, heedless
	حَصاة	intelligence, judgment, perception
١٧	حَنا ـُ عَلَى	to be tender toward; to feel affection toward
	رَضِيع	nursling
	ضاعَ ـِ	to be lost, wasted
	حُنُوّ	tenderness, affection
	مُرْضِع (ـ ات)	nurse, wet-nurse; woman nursing
١٨	أَ	(vocative particle) o
		أُمّ المُؤْمِنين "Mother of the Believers" epithet of ᶜA'ishah, the wife of Muḥammad

	سافِل	low, mean
	صِفَة (ـات)	quality; attribute
٨	نَبْت	vegetation; plants
	جَنَّة (جِنان)	garden
	فَلاة	desert
٩	صَدْر (صُدُور)	bosom, breast
	فَتاة	young woman, girl
	رَحُبَ ـُ	to be wide spacious
		رَحُبَ صَدْرًا "to be generous, magnanimous"
	مَقَرّ	seat, abode, dwelling place
	أَسْنَى	most sublime, exalted
	عاطِفَة (ـات)	feeling, emotion
١٠	ضَمَّ ـُ	to hold, clutch, enfold
	طِفْل (أَطْفال)	baby, child
	لَوْح (أَلْواح)	picture, portrait
	فاقَ ـُ	to surpass, be superior to
١١	اِسْتَنَدَ عَلَى	VIII to lean against
	لاحَ ـُ	to appear
	تَصْوِيرَة (تَصاوِيرُ)	image, picture
	حَنان	love; affection; tenderness
	مُصَوَّر (ـون)	depicted, portrayed
١٢	ما ... غَيْر	...(is) nothing but, is merely
	ضَرَبان	throbbing, beating (n.)
	تَلْقِين	instruction, teaching, inculcation
	خَصْلَة (خِصال)	quality, characteristic

to grow	نَبَتَ ـُ	
(coll.) plants	نَبات	
to give s.o. to drink; to water s.th.	سَقَى ـِ	
noble deed	مَكْرُمَة (مَكْرُمات، مَكارِمُ)	
V to attend to; to care for	تَعَهَّدَ	٢
teacher, educator; one who rears, cares for	مُرَبٍّ	
(fem.) leg; stalk	ساق	
moral excellence, virtue	فَضِيلَة	
blossoming, blooming	مُثْمِر (ـون)	
to arise, go up	سَما ـُ	٣
orderly arrangement, harmony	اِتِّساق	
VIII to be in good order; to harmonize	اِتَّسَقَ	
shaft	أُنْبُوبَة (أَنابِيبُ)	
spear, lance	قَناة	
IV to animate, arouse, invigorate	أَنْعَشَ	٤
innermost heart, core	صَمِيم	
glory	مَجْد	
flower, bloom	زَهْر (أَزْهار)	
diffusing, spreading (fragrance)	مُتَضَوِّع (ـون)	
universe; creatures; created things	خَلِيقَة (خَلائِق)	٥
II to instruct, educate, form; to refine	هَذَّبَ	
breast, bosom	حِضْن (أَحْضان)	
VI to raise up, elevate, exalt	تَسامَى بِ	٦
foster son; child reared by...	رَبِيب	٧
merit; excellence	مَزِيَّة (مَزايا)	

5. Ma^crūf al-Ruṣāfī, 1875-1945

Ruṣāfī, whose father was Kurdish, was born in Kerbela, Iraq. His literary talent showed itself early, and he became known for his poems in which he applauded liberal ideas. In 1908, when the Turkish revolution took place, he was invited to Istanbul to edit the Arabic section of a Turkish liberal newspaper Iqdām. He remained in Turkey throughout the war, having been elected (1912) deputy in the Ottoman parliament. He left Turkey after the war and, after brief sojourns in Syria and Jerusalem, returned to Iraq in 1921 to participate in the affairs of the new nation. He worked as a teacher and published a newspaper, but was not given his due, he felt, for his part in the struggle against the Ottoman tyranny and on behalf of the Arabs. He opposed the treaty with Britain, and for a while gave up working for the government altogether, having to support himself as a cigarette vendor. From 1924 to 1929 he was a school inspector in Arabic; he taught Arabic literature in the Teachers College in Baghdad, and was a member of parliament from 1930 to 1937.

Ruṣāfī was a constant critic of the ruling family of Iraq, the British, and the government officials who served their interests. His critics say that his enmity was born of his disappointment at not getting a good post in the government. Unlike his contemporary Zahāwī, he did not employ symbolism but spoke his mind openly, and his poems on political matters are filled with such harsh invective and vituperation that some of them had to be omitted from his collected works. Ruṣāfī made many enemies among the conservatives because of his anti-religious stand, which is explained as being the result of his Turkish education and his association with the Young Turks, who believed that the ills of Near Eastern society were traceable to religion. He was a bachelor and led a rather free life, as one of his critics says, being given to "araq-drinking, card-playing, and licentiousness."

Bibliography: GAL, Suppl. III, p. 488f.; Jundī, 139f.

Vocabulary and Notes

التربيـــة والامهـــات

Meter: Wāfir ⏑–⏕–|⏑–⏕–|⏑––||⏑–⏕–|⏑–⏕–|⏑––

*	تَرْبِيَـــة	education
	أُمّ (أُمَّهات)	mother
١	خُلْق (أَخْلاق)	character, morality, virtue

	اَلْيَومُ	today (as subject of a sentence) وَٱلْيَومُ "and today (will also pass)"
	اِسْتَمَعَ الى	VIII to listen to
	لَهْجَة	tongue; manner of speaking
	تَارِيخ	history
٢٢	حادِثَة (حَوادِثُ)	event
	وَيْلَة (ـات)	calamity
	فَصْل (فُصُول)	section, chapter
٢٣	جِيل	generation
	نِضْو	lean, emaciated
	شقاء	distress; suffering; toil
	سَعِيد	happy
	سَلامَة	well-being, soundness

	أَثْمَرَ	IV to bear fruit; to produce (s.th. of value)
	هَيْبَة	awe, reverence; esteem
	قَبُول	acceptance
١٧	رُزْء	loss; disaster, calamity
		يا لَكَ مِنْ رُزْءٍ "Oh what a disaster!"
	حَمِدَ ـَ	to praise
	قَبَّحَ	II to denounce
	صَبْر	patience
		وَهْوَ جَمِيلُ "although it is fine"
١٨	اِسْوَدَّ	IX to become dark, black
	ظُلْم	injustice, oppression
	سِتار	curtain
	فَضاء	void; vastness; vast, unlimited space
	سَدِيل على	let down, hung down over
١٩	راعَ ـُ	to frighten, alarm
	رَقَبَ ـُ	to watch; to wait
	غُول	ghoul
٢٠	قَرَّ ـِ	to be cold
	جَمَدَ ـُ	to freeze
	دُجًى	darkness
	خالَ ـَ	to fancy
	سالَ ـِ	to flow; to become liquid, melt
٢١		مَضَى ما مَضَى لا عادَ "what is past is gone; may it never return" For this use of لا see Wright II, 3.

	مَسَّ ـَ	to touch
	رَقَبَة (رِقاب)	neck
	حَبْل (حُبُول)	rope
١١	رَجْفَة	shudder, shiver
	اِعْتَرَى	VIII to afflict
	مُفاجَأَةً	suddenly, unexpectedly
	مالَ ـِ	to bend, incline
١٢	حَدا ـُ	to urge on, induce, move
	رَدًى	ruin, destruction
١٣	رَبْع (رُبُوع)	dwelling place
	طَلَل (طُلُول)	remnants, ruins of abandoned houses
١٤	أَعْظِمْ بِ	how great is...!
	خَطْب	misadventure; matter; circumstances
	شَقْوَة	misfortune, distress
	جَسَد	body
	عَلْياءُ	exaltedness
	نُحُول	emaciation, wasting away
١٥	سَرَى ـِ	to travel by night
	طَوَى ـِ	to cross, traverse quickly
	ضَوْء	light
	الفَرْقَدانِ	(dual) the two stars in Ursa Major which point to the pole star
	دَلِيل	guide
١٦		وَلِلّٰهِ عِيدانٌ مِنَ اللَّيْلِ "what wondrous branches of night...!"

٦	رامَ ـُـ	to wish
	لَقِيَ ـَـ	to meet, encounter
	عَدْل (عُدول)	just; just person
	فَ	(with foll. subjunctive) in order that, so that
	هَيْهاتَ	what an idea!, how preposterous!
٧	دَنا ـُـ	to come near
	رَقِيَ ـَـ	to climb, mount
		رَقُوها the pronoun refers to مشانق
	وَجيز	short, brief (statement)
	فَضْل (فُضول)	that which is superfluous
		وقالوا ... فضول approx.: "they spoke briefly without wasting words"
٨	سابِق	one who does (or says) s.th. spontaneously
	مُحاذِر	cautious
		مِنْ سابِقٍ كَيْلا يُقالَ مُحاذِرٌ "Some proceeded without hesitation, lest they be called cautious"
٩	كَسُول	lazy, idle; hesitant
	لِلَّهِ ...	(exclam. of admiration: Wright II, 150) what (wondrous, terrible, etc.)...!
		لِلَّهِ ما ... مِنْ أذًى "Oh, what pain...!"
	أَحَسَّ	IV to feel
	إِذْ	when
	نَأَى ـَـ	to move away
	زالَ ـُـ	to vanish, go away
١٠	قَرُبَ ـــ مِنْ	to approach
	صَعِدَ ـَـ بِ	to ascend, climb

	صاحِب	friend
	خَليل	friend
	رَنَّة	wailing (n.)
	عَويل	wailing (n.)
٢	عَبْرَة	tear
	مُهَراق	shed, poured out
	حَسْرَة	grief, sorrow
	غَليل	thirst (for revenge)
٣	رَكِبَ ـَ	to mount
	كُور	saddle
	مَطِيَّة (مَطايا)	riding animal
	حَثَّ ـُ	to urge
	وادٍ	valley
	رَحيل	departure; exodus; demise
٤	أَجالَ نَظْرَةً بِـ	IV to take a look at
	هاتِيكَ	(fem.of هذاك) that; those
	مِشْنَقَة (مَشانِق)	gallows
	لاحَ ـُ	to appear
	يَأْس	despair
	جالَ ـُ	to move about, rove (the subject is نظرة)
٥	حَفَّ ـُ بِـ	to surround
	خَفَرَ ـُ	to watch, guard
	واقِف (وُقوف)	standing; one who stands (around)
	نَصْل (نُصول)	swordblade

	وَثِقَ يَثِقُ بِ	to trust
	أَيَّدَ	II to support
	حِزْب (أَحْزاب)	(political) party; group
٥	حَيّا	II to greet, salute
	مُعْلِن	announcing, declaring
	فَرَح (أَفْراح) بِ	joy, rejoicing at
	أُمَّة (أُمَم)	community; people
٦	اِحْتَقَرَ	VIII to contemn
	مُحْتَقَر	contemned
	اِحْتَرَمَ	VIII to honor
	مُحْتَرَم	honored
٧	سالِم	safe; sound
	سَعادَة	happiness
	أَمَل (آمال)	hope
	هِمَّة (هِمَم)	ambition
٨	هُتاف	acclamation, acclaim
	سَلِمَ َ	to be safe, sound

ب * شهداء العرب

Excerpt from a qaṣīdah describing the Arab martyrs who were hanged during the first World War.

Meter: Tawīl ⏑ – ⏒ | ⏑ – – – | ⏑ – ⏒ | ⏑ – ⏑ – ‖ ⏑ – ⏒ | ⏑ – – – | ⏑ – ⏑ | ⏑ – –

*	شَهيد (شُهَداءُ)	martyr
١	عُود	rod, pole

٤ ـ جميل الزهاوى

أ * ايها العلم

An excerpt from a qasīdah recited by the author at a patriotic gathering in Baghdad. The flag referred to is the flag of Iraq.

Meter: Basīṭ. ⏒ – ⏑ – | ⏓ ⏑ – | – – ⏑ – | ⏑ ⏑ – ‖ ⏒ – ⏑ – | ⏓ ⏑ – | – – ⏑ – | ⏑ ⏑ –

*	عَلَم	flag
١	عُلُوّ	grandeur
	اِعْتَصَمَ بِ	VIII to cling to
٢	العُرُوبة	Arabdom, Arabism
	هاتِف (ـون) لِ	one who acclaims, cheers, applauds
	الأُلَى	(pl. of الّذى) who
	حَكَمَ ـُ	to rule
٣	لِواء	banner, flag
	حُكْم	authority, power, regime
	كَلَأَ ـَ	to guard, preserve
	عِنايَة	concern; care
	ذِمَّة (ذِمَم)	obligation; conscience
٤	خافِق	fluttering
	أَعالٍ	(pl.) heights
	بَقاء	eternal life
		لِلْبَقاء "forever"

4. Jamīl Sidqī al-Zahāwī, 1863-1936

Al-Zahāwī, scion of a prominent Kurdish family of Iraq, was born in Baghdad where his father was serving as Mufti. He became an apostle of liberalism and throughout his life he suffered for his ideas. In 1896 he was sent to Yemen by the Sultan ^{c}Abd al-Ḥamīd, who suspected him of liberalism because of some publications of his which had appeared in Egyptian papers. On his return to Istanbul, his associations with the Young Turks again brought him into disfavor; he was arrested and sent under guard to Baghdad where he was given a pension. When the Ottoman constitution was reinstated in 1908, Zahāwī returned to Istanbul where he was appointed Professor of Islamic Philosophy at the Jami^{c}ah al-Mulkīyah and Professor of Arabic Literature at the Dār al-Funūn. The following year he returned to Baghdad, where he became a professor in the law school. Because of an article urging the emancipation of women he was dismissed from his post by the Wali, but later reinstated. After the Turkish collapse in World War I, he became friendly with the English authorities in Iraq, and held numerous important government posts. He welcomed the advent of King Faysal in 1921, but because of the influence of his enemies he lost his posts and refused Faysal's offer to become a court poet. Later the king appointed him a member of the Senate, from which he resigned after serving four years. He now began to follow the course of events in Iraq with a series of *qaṣīdahs* which aroused the ire of the reactionaries. Finally, in the summer of 1931, he was denounced as a heretic by a popular preacher, and near-riots forced him to desist. The rest of his life was passed in editing his later poetry, not all of which has been published. He died in 1936.

Zahāwī was a man of great, though disorganized, erudition. Though he knew Arabic, Persian and Turkish well, he never learned a western language, and his knowledge of natural science, in which he was greatly interested, was gained through translations. Much of his work is devoted to setting forth his ideas on science, society, politics, and so forth, so that some critics have called his poetry nothing more than rhymed prose. In the matter of form, however, he has one important innovation to his credit--blank verse, which he first employed as early as 1907. Because of the controversial nature of many of his ideas, he sometimes preferred to express them in symbolic language.

His more personal poetry reflects a deep strain of pessimism, engendered perhaps by the vicissitudes of his life. His pessimism calls to mind Abū l-^{c}Alā' al-Ma^{c}arrī, by whom he was greatly influenced.

Bibliography: *GAL*, p. 483f.; Ramadi, p. 80f; Jundi, p. 57f.

	مُنْتَظِم	ordered, orderly بَيْنَ مُنْتَشِرٍ ومُنْتَظِمِ approx.: "of great variety". These two words also convey a suggestion of نَثْر "prose" and نَظْم "poetry"
٢٨	جَمَّلَ	II to beautify
	جَلال	splendor, glory
	قِدَم	time long past; ancient times
٢٩	فَخْر	pride, boast
	دار	abode
	نَبِيّ (أَنْبِياءُ)	prophet
	ضاقَ ـِ بِ	to be too narrow to/for
	ضَرِيح	grave, tomb
	مُحْتَوًى	to contain, hold (Pass. part. used as a verbal noun; see Wright, I, p. 129f.)
	عَلَم	mountain; distinguished person
٣٠	شَرَّفَ	II to ennoble, honor
	مَهْبِط	place of origin
	شَمَم	pride
٣٢	رَدًى	death
	مَوْعِظَة	sermon; moral lesson
	مُفْضٍ إِلَى	coming to, arriving at
	رُجُم	(pl.) gravestones
٣٣	خَلَعَ ـَ (عَنْ)	to take off; to renounce
	فانٍ	ephemeral, perishable
	خَلَق	shabby, threadbare
	لَبِسَ ـَ	to put on
	اِسْتَدامَ	X to continue, endure

٢٣	بِرّ	righteousness; kindness
	أَجْمَلُ	most beautiful; finest
	حَدا ـُ إِلى	to urge, move, spur on to
	سَوابِقُ	(fem. pl. of سابق) going first, preceeding
	هِمَّة (هِمَم)	ambition; zeal; intention
٢٤	أَشْرَفُ	most noble
	أَنْفَعُ	most beneficial
	إِرْشاد	guidance
	حِكْمَة (حِكَم)	wisdom
٢٥	أَزالَ	IV to remove
	كُرْبَة	worry; sorrow
	شَجَن	grief; worry; sorrow
	رائِق	clear, pure
	شافٍ	healing, curative
	كَلِم	(coll.) words
٢٦	أَسا ـُ أَسًا	to nurse, treat (a wound)
	مَكْلُوم	wounded
	قَرَنَ ـِ	to combine, associate
	تَضْمِيد	bandaging
	نَغَم	tune; melody; the reference is to musical therapy
٢٧	رائِعَة (رَوائِعُ)	imposing, splendid thing or work
	باهِر	dazzling, brilliant
	بَيْنَ ... وَ	either...or, partly...partly
	مُنْتَشِر	scattered, disordered

	نَواسِمُ	(fem. pl. of نَاسِم) blowing
	رِيح (أَرْواح)	wind
	نَسَم	breath (of life)
١٩	جُزْء (مِنْ)	part (of)
	دَقِيقة (دَقائِقُ)	particle; detail
	مَعْنًى	meaning, significance
	رامَ ـُـ	to desire
		لَمْ يُرَمِ "not to be desired"; i.e. "unattainable"
٢٠	دَرَى ـِـ	to know
	سِرّ	secret
	خُصُومة	controversy, dispute; hostility
	بُرْء	convalescence; here: health, being well
	سَقَم	sickness
٢١	نِزاع	struggle
	مُحْيِي	vivifying
	مُمِيت	killing
	صَفاء	untroubledness, comfort
	نَزْر	little, insignificant; here: short-lived
	أَلَم	pain
٢٢	أَدْرَكَ	IV to attain; to perceive
	شامَ ـِـ	to look out for; to look upon
	سَنًا	brilliance; light
	أَمَم	nearness
		مِنْ أَمَمِ "from close-by"

	وارِد	going down to water
	ظَمِى	(poet. lic. for ظَمِىء) thirsty
١٤	سَاءَلَ عَنْ	III to ask, interrogate s.o. about
	نَجْم	star
	مُرْتَقِب	expectant; expecting
	بَحَثَ ـَ	to seek
	حَرْف	letter; here: learning, literature
	رَقَم	numeral; here: mathematics
١٥	هَوَى ـِ بِ	to cause to fall, bring down (into)
	مَهْوًى (مَهَاوٍ)	abyss, chasm
	رَنَا ـُ	to gaze
	مُنْطَاد	rising, soaring
	قِمَّة (قِمَم)	summit, pinnocle
١٦	بَغَى ـِ	to seek; to covet
	حَقِيقَة	truth
	سَاعٍ	striving
	كَلِف	fond, attached to; in love with
	مُطَّلَب	place where something is sought
	سَأَم	weariness; boredom; aversion
١٧	نِظَام	order of things
	مُتَبَصِّر	clear-sighted; one who regards, considers
	فَهِم	acute,quick-witted
١٨	تُرْب	earth; dust
	جِسْم (أَجْسَام)	body
	مُصْطَنَع	made

	بِهِ	"because of him"
٨	جازَ ـُ	to pass through
	وَهْم	fancy, imagination
	مُرْتَقٍ	rising, advancing, progressing
	صَواب	reason, intellect; rightness
	خَلَصَ ـُ مِنْ	to be free of; to get rid of
	حُلُم	(poet. lic. for حُلْم) dream; irreality
٩	أَكْمَلَ	IV to complete; to perfect
	بَلاغ	communication; message
	عَدَم	non-existence
١٠	أُمّ	mother
	عاقِل	intelligent; wise
	رَحِم	womb
١١	غَذَّى	II to nourish, feed
	وَليدة (وَلائِدُ)	offspring
	رِمَّة (رِمَم)	old rotten bones; cadaver
	مَشَّى	II to cause to walk
١٢	خَلْق	creation
	غامِض	obscure, cryptic
	أَزاحَ	IV to take away; to remove
	غَيْهَب (غَياهِبُ)	gloom
	ظُلْمة (ظُلَم)	darkness
١٣	أَجْهَدَ	IV to exert
	تَعَقُّل	comprehending
	صَدَرَ ـُ	to come up from (water after drinking)

	ما ...مِنْ	what...of, the...that
	مَيْت	dead
	عِظَم	greatness
٤	أَغْضَى عَنْ	IV to close one's eyes to; to disregard
	آذَى	IV to pain
	دائِب	persistent, assiduous
	ذَنْب	sin, wrong
	إِغْضاءَة	manner of closing one's eyes; disregarding
	كَرَم	noble nature
٥		ما أَعْجَزَ ... "how impotent is...!"
	لَسِن	eloquent
	فَصِيح	skilled in using correct Arabic; eloquent
	عِيّ	inability to express o.s. in speech
	فَقِيد	dead, departed, deceased person
	خالِد	eternal
	بَكِم	dumb, silent
٦		ما أَسْخَفَ ... "how foolish are...!"
	عَبْرَة (عَبَرات)	tear
	ساكِب	pouring
	نَعْش	bier
	حَجَبَ ـُ	to cover, hide
	مُبْتَسِم	one who smiles
٧	فِراق	departure
	أُمَّة (أُمَم)	nation
	مَحْسُود	envied (by), the envy of

ب * رثـاء الشيخ ابراهيم اليازجي

Meter: Kāmil ⏔—⏑—|⏔—⏑—|⏑⏑—||⏔—⏑—|⏔—⏑—|⏑⏑—

*	رِثـاء	elegy
	الشيخ ابراهيم اليازجي	Ibrahīm Al-Yāziji (1847-1906), born in Beirut, son of Nāṣīf Al-Yāziji, one of the founders of the Arab Renaissance in letters; studied in Beirut, founded the famous magazine الضيـاء in Egypt in 1898.
١	رَبّ	lord, master رَبِّ is vocative accusative
	بَيـان	eloquence
	سَـيِّد	lord, master
	قَلَـم	pen
	وَفَّـى	II to give fully; to fulfill
	قِسْـط	share; justice
	عُلـى	exaltedness; sublimity
	نـام َ	to sleep
٢	مَتاعِـب	(pl.) troubles; hardships
	جَسيم (جِسام)	great
	وَذَرَ يَذَرُ	to leave
	أَلَم (آلام)	pain
	غُنْـم	spoils, booty
	مُغْتَنِـم	one who seizes, captures
٣		ما أَصْغَـرَ "how insignificant is...!"
		ما أَحْقَـرَ "how contemptible...!"
	جَنْـب	side

	صَخْر (صُخُور)	rock, stone
	أَبانَ	IV to make clear, explain, elucidate
	دَقِيقَة (دَقائِق)	detail, fine point
	فِكْر (أَفْكار)	idea, thought
٥٥	دُمْيَة (دُمًى)	statue
	جازَ ـُ عَلَى	to work, succeed with s.o. جازَ عَلَيْهِم أَنَّها approx.: "their success was such that the statues..."
	آمِر	(fem. pl. آمِرات) master, lord; one who commands
	قَدْر (أَقْدار)	value; rank; standing
٥٦	سَجَدَ ـُ	to prostrate o.s.
	سَجْدَة (سَجَدات)	prostration
	إِجْلال	venerating, revering
	إِكْبار	honoring (n.)
٥٧	غايَة	goal, end
	رَجَّى	II to hope for
	تَمام	perfection
	مَطْمَح	desired object
	اِفْتِخار	boasting, glorying
٥٨	غارَ ـَ	to be jealous
٥٩	رَبَّة	mistress
	جَمال	beauty
	جارِيَة (جَوارٍ)	slave girl, servant

	قَلِق	upset, troubled
	مُمَرَّس	experienced, trained
	مِغْوار	bold, daring, audacious; swift-running (horse)
٤٩	تَمادَى	VI to persist in
	عَدْو	running (n.)
	كَبَحَ ـَ	to curb, check
	أَقالَ	IV to steady
	كَبا ـُ	to fall forward
	عِثار	stumbling (n.)
٥٠	طَغَى ـَ	to overstep the bounds
	أَوْشَكَ	IV to be on the point of
	أَخَذَ ـُ بِ	to seize, take hold of
	قَمَر (أَقْمار)	moon
٥١	تَخْلِيد	immortalization
	بَحْر (بِحار)	ocean, sea
٥٢	شَيَّدَ	II to raise, construct
	صَلاة	prayer
	الرُّومان	the Romans
	حَلْي	adornment, embellishment
٥٣	داعٍ (دُعاة)	propagandist
	فَلاح	prosperity, success
	عُمْران	civilization, culture
	مِصْر (أَمْصار)	metropolis, large city
٥٤	نَحَتَ ـَ نَحْتاً	to carve out
	راسِيات	(pl.) towering, unshakable (mountains)

	زائِر (زُوّار)	visitor
٤٢	ضَمَّ ـُ	to unite, bring together
	بَدِيع	amazing
	نِظام	order, arrangement
	دَقَّ ـِ	to be fine, subtle
	اِنْتِشار	scattering
		فِي اَنْتِشار approx.: "at random"
٤٣	عَبَدَ ـُ	to worship
	بَعْدَ	after; following next after
	اَلبارِي	(poet. lic. for البارِىء)the Creator (God)
٤٤	مُنْتَهَى	highest degree, utmost limit
	أَجادَ	IV to do well
	رَسْم	picturing, drawing, portraying
	أَبْهَى	most splendid, most brilliant
	حَجَّ ـُ	to prove, give evidence of
٤٥	فينيقيا	Phoenicia
	فَنِيَ ـَ	to pass away, run out
	بَقِيَّة	remainder
٤٧	خاضَ ـُ	to plunge into
	عَصِيّ	intractable, refractory
	سَخَّرَ	II to subject
	بُخار	steam
٤٨	رَكِبَ ـَ	to ride
	جَواد	horse; race horse
	حَرُون	obstinate, stubborn

٣٧	جَنَّة (جِنان)	garden
	مُعَلَّق (ــون)	hanging, suspended
	زاهٍ (ــون)	blooming; magnificent, gorgeous
	صِنْف (صُنوف)	kind, sort
	نَجْم (نُجوم)	herbage, grass
٣٨	أَسَد (أُسود)	lion
	أَخْشَى	IV to frighten
	تَحَفُّز	readiness to jump
	راعَ ـُ	to frighten, scare
	تَزْآر	roaring (n.)
٣٩	عابِس (ــون)	frowning, scowling (n.)
	غَيْرَ	"but not, without being"
	غَضْبانُ (غِضاب)	angry, enraged
	بادٍ (ــون)	visible, clear, evident
	ناب (أَنْياب)	fang
	بادِياتِ الأَنْيابِ	approx.: "showing their fangs"
	ضارِيَة (ضَوارٍ)	voracious, savage; beast of prey
٤٠	عِرْنِين (عَرانِينُ)	nose
	دُخان	smoke, vapor
	مُثار	aroused, raised
	لَحْظ (أَلْحاظ)	glance, look
	سَيْل (سُيول)	torrent, flood
	شَرار	(coll.) sparks
٤١	آيَة (ــات)	sign, distinguishing mark
	ما بَرِحَ ـَ	to continue to be, be still...
	آن	moment, time
	رائِعَة (رَوائِع)	an imposing; awesome thing; fascination

	(أَسْرار)	سِرّ	mystery, secret; religious rite
		صُنْع	production, making, design
٣٢		مَثَّلَ	II to portray, represent
		حِكْمَة	wisdom
		اِقْتِدار	power, strength
٣٣		جَماد	solid; inanimate body
		ثَمَر	fruit
	ـِ	جَنَى	to pick, pluck
		عَقْل	mind, intellect
	(أَبْصار)	بَصَر	insight, discernment, perception
٣٤	(ضُرُوب)	ضَرْب	kind, sort
	(أَزْهار)	زَهْر	(coll.) flowers
		أَنِيق	elegant, pretty
	ـُ	فاتَ	to elude, escape, be missing to
		نَضارة	bloom, freshness
٣٥		مُضِيء	illuminating, giving light
		شُعاع	(coll.) rays, beams
		باهِر	dazzling, brilliant, splendid
	(حِجار)	حَجَر	stone
٣٦	(طُيُور)	طَيْر	bird
		ذَواهِبا	(poet. lic. for ذَواهِبَ fem. pl. of ذاهِب)going
	(ـــ ون)	آيِبٌ	(usually آئِب) coming, returning
	(ـــ ون)	خالِد	eternal, immortal
		غُدُوّ	going out, leaving (in the morning)
		إِبْكار	setting out early; getting up early (in the morning) (n.)

٢٧	تَحَلَّى	V to adorn o.s.
	لَيْل (لَيالٍ)	night; time
	شامَة (ـ ات)	mole, birthmark; beauty spot
	تَنْقِيط	dotting, pointing, speckling (n.)
	عَنْبَر	ambergris
	بَهار	name of yellow flower; anything bright and shining
٢٨	سَقَى ـِ	to give to drink
	نَدًى	moisture, humidity
	رَشاش	drizzle, spattered liquid
	دَمْع (دُمُوع)	tear
	ظامِىء (ظَوامِىءُ)	thirsty
	نَوْر (أَنْوار)	blossom, flower
٢٩	زادَ ـِ	to increase
	شَيْب	gray hair
	حُرْمَة	respect, veneration
	جَلال	splendor, glory
	تَوَّجَ	II to crown
	عَصْر (أَعْصار)	age, epoch, period of time
٣٠	أَتَمَّ	IV to perfect
	أَوْلَى	IV to bring s.th. upon or to
	واهِن	weak, effete
	صَوْلَة	force
	جَبّار	tyrant
٣١	مَعْبَد	temple

	عَهْد	time, epoch, era
	رَدًى	ruin, destruction
	بَوار	perdition, ruin
٢٣	هَدَّ ـِ	to crush, tear down
	عَزْم	resolution, will
	قَوَّضَ	II to demolish, wreck
	دَمار	ruin, destruction
		دار دَمار "abode of destruction", i.e. this life, the world
٢٤	خِرْبَة (خِرَب)	ruins
	حارَ ـِ	to become confused, helpless; to be at a loss
	بَرِيَّة	creatures; people
	فِتْنَة	charm, fascination, captivation
٢٥	مُعْجِزَة (ـات)	miracle
	بِناء	building, construction
	إِنْسان (أُناس)	man; person; pl. people
	مِلْء	quantity which fills s.th.
		لِأُناسٍ مِلْءَ الزَّمانِ كِبارِ approx.: "by people great to the point of filling up time."
٢٦	أَلْبَسَ	IV to clothe
	شَمْس (شُمُوس)	(fem.) sun
	تَفْوِيف	striping, stripedness
	دُرّ	pearls
	عَقِيق	carnelian
	رِداء	garment
	نُضار	pure gold

١٧	اِعْتَنَقَ	VIII to embrace
	جِدّ	(with foll. gen.) very, greatly
	سَفْر	(coll.) travelers
		جِدُّ سَفْرٍ "real travelers"
	سَفَر (أَسْفار)	travel, journey, trip
١٨	قُبْلَة (قُبُلات)	kiss
	عَفاف	purity, chastity, decency
	حاكَى	III to resemble
	نَدًى (أَنْداء)	dew
	سَحَر (أَسْحار)	early morning; time before daybreak
١٩	اِشْتِباك	twining, act of becoming interwined, interwoven; here = embracing
	ضَمّ	embrace, hug
	غُصْن	branch
	لَثْم	kiss
	نُوّار	(coll.) blossoms, flowers
٢٠	طاهِر	pure
	خَلِيّ	free
	صَغِير (صِغار)	little; child
٢١	سَلام	peacefulness
	بَرْد	coolness, comfort
	اِغْتَدَى	VIII to become = غَدا ـُ
	شَبَّ ـِ	to become a youth; to grow up; to burst forth (fire)
	جَذْوَة	coal
٢٢	حَبَّذا	(with foll. nom.) how lovely is, how excellent is...!

١٣	اِلتقى	VIII to meet
	تارةً ... أخرى	"sometimes...sometimes"
	شَرَدَ ـُ	to take flight, go astray, rove
	تِرْب	comrade; playmate
	مَخْبَأ	hiding-place
	مُتَدارٍ	hiding oneself; hidden
١٤	بُعْد	distance; separation
	طالَ ـُ	to be long; to last
	طَرْفَة	glance
	حَثَّ ـُ	to urge, incite
	شَوْق	longing (n.)
	مُؤْذِن بِ	urging, exhorting to
	بِدار	hastening; hurrying; surprising (n.)
١٥	عِداد	number
	لَحْظ (لِحاظ)	glance; moment
	صَفا ـُ	to be untroubled i.e., since they are now together
	شَقِيَ ـَ بِ	to suffer, be wretched at, troubled by
	جِوار	nearness, proximity
	فَ ... فَ ... فَ ...	"first...then...and then..."
	فُرْقَة	separation
١٦	مَحْض	pure
	سَعْد	happiness; good fortune
	وَلَدَ يَلِدُ	to give birth to
	مِحْنَة	trial, ordeal, tribulation
	كَدَر (أكدار)	distress, worry, sorrow

	ساجٍ (ـون)	quiet; calm سواجٍ is plural of ساجِيَة
	اِفْتِرار	smiling, smile
٩	نَزِق	thoughtless, heedless, careless
	غِرّ	inexperienced, innocent, childish
	لَعُوب	playful
	لاهٍ عَنْ	heedless of; forgetful of; diverted from
	تَبَصُّر	reflection
	اِعْتِبار	consideration
١٠	مُسْتَقِلّ	belittling, making light of
		عَظِيمَها approx.: "their greatness"
	مُسْتَخِفّ	undervaluing, not taking seriously
	مَهابَة	dignity
	وَقار	gravity, dignity; qualities commanding respect
١١	خَلا ـُ بِ	to be alone with
	هِنْدُ	fem. pr. name
	لَها ـُ	to amuse oneself; to play
	زَها ـُ	to grow, thrive, bloom, blossom
	هَوًى	love; affection
	أَلِيف	familiar friend, companion
	مُجارٍ	going along with
١٢	فَراش	(coll.) butterflies
	رَوْض (رِياض)	meadow
	تَبارَى	VI to vie with, compete with one another
	مَرَح	merriment, liveliness
	اِسْتِقْرار	stability; rest, repose

	مَزار	place which one visits سَلامٌ بَعْدَ طُولِ النَّوَى وَبُعْدِ المَزارِ approx.: "I greet you (once again) after a long time spent in travel to remote destinations and visiting distant places." An expression common in ancient Arabic poetry
٥	وَقَى ـِ	to preserve, protect s.o. from
	عَفاء	effacement, obliteration
	مِنْ	approx.: "as", see Wright, II, p. 138
	عَرْصَة (عَرَصات)	courtyard of a house; vacant space between tents
	مُقْوٍ	vacant, deserted, desolate (place)
	أَواهِلٍ (بِ)	(poet. lic. for أَواهِلُ pl. of آهِلَة) peopled, inhabited (by)
	فَخار	glory, pride
٦	ذَكَّرَ	II to recall, remind s.o. of s.th.
	طُفُولَة	childhood
	أَعادَ	IV to return, bring back
	رَسْم	trace; picture, sketch
	عَهْد	time, period, era
	عَيْن (أَعْيُن)	(fem.) eye
	مُتَوارٍ عَن	vanished; hidden; concealed from (sight)
٧	مُسْتَطاب	delightful, pleasant, sweet
	صَفْو	serenity, felicity
	شَجْو	worry, distress, anxiety
	مُسْتَحَبّ	likeable; well-liked
	نَفْع	benefit, gain, good, welfare
	إِضْرار	injuriousness, harm, detriment
٨	طَلَل (طُلُول)	remains, ruins, traces of an abandoned encampment

١ * قلعة بعلبك

Meter: Khafīf ⏓ ᴗ – – | ⏓ – ᴗ – | ⏓ ⏓ – – || ⏓ ᴗ – – | ⏓ – ᴗ – | ⏓ ⏓ – –

*	قَلْعَة		fortress, citadel
	بَعْلَبَكّ		Baalbek; a city in Lebanon, the site of famous Roman ruins, and the birth place of Muṭrān
	تَذْكار		memory, remembrance
	صِبًى		childhood
١	هَمَّ	ـُ بِ	to be about to
	فَجْر		dawn
	إِدْبار		slipping away (n.)
	أَثَر	(آثار)	trace, vestige, footstep
			في الآثار approx.: "will follow"
٢	كَرًى		sleep
	نَعِيم		felicity; peaceful
	اِنْقَضَى		VII to come to an end
	فَتًى		young man
	دارٍ	بِ	knowing, cognizant, aware of
٣	غَنِمَ	ـَ	to capture, seize (spoils, booty)
	مَرْء		man
	بانَ	ـِ	to depart, go away; to vanish
٤	إِيهِ		(interj.) well! now then! go ahead and speak!
			آثارَ بَعْلَبَكّ (Accusative vocative) "O ruins of Baalbek!"
	نَوًى		remoteness, distance; destination

3. Khalīl Muṭrān, 1873? - 1949

Khalīl Muṭrān was born in Baalbek in 1873 (other dates given: 1870 and 1872), and was a student of Ibrāhīm al-Yāzijī, well-known Lebanese educator and man of letters. In 1890 he got into difficulties with the authorities because of a poem written against the Turks, and was forced to leave. He fled to France, stopping off in Egypt on the way. In 1892 after two years in France studying French literature, he returned to Egypt, which was at the time a refuge for many Syrians and Lebanese fleeing from Ottoman oppression, and spent the remainder of his life there. He worked as a journalist for al-Ahrām until 1900; later, as an editor for several magazines. He also engaged in commerce and had an interest in agriculture.

Possibly no single poet played a greater role than Muṭrān in the renovation of modern Arabic poetry. He was a serious student of French and English literature, in particular classical French drama and the romantic poets Hugo, Lamartine, and Musset. Hence it is not surprising that his contribution can be summarized as the introduction of some features of western Romanticism into Arabic poetry. He sums up his own attitude as follows: "Arabic poetry is subjective, and western poetry is objective. For this reason in western poetry there is no panegyric, elegy, satire, self-glorification, or blame. The western poet is a creature of imagination who turns to his ideas and creates among them his subject, for which he (then) develops characters... and assembles data; in this respect he is a creator and an originator...but Arabic poetry goes on monotonously like a caravan, and if we desire renewal in our poetry, we must travel the way of the West." He said further that he meant by renewal "that the poet should create a subject from beginning to end; mould it, fashion it, and arrange it in the way all the greatest western poets have followed with the offspring of their own genius.",

Muṭrān made no radical innovations in the form of Arabic poetry. He insisted, however, that a poem be judged as a whole and not as a successions of verses; hence, in his own work, his ideas frequently span several lines without a pause at the end of each verse, as is the custom in classical poetry.

Bibliography: GAL, p. 86f.; Ramādī, p. 237f.; Jundī, p. 259f.

١٩	بارَى	III to compete with, vie with
	وَثْب	leaping, springing up (n.)
	عُلاً	(usually spelt عُلًى) high-rank; exaltedness; sublimity
	نِضَال	struggling, striving (n.)
٢٠	نَفَضَ ـُ عن	to shake s.th. off of
	كَرًى	sleep
	اِبْتَدَر	VIII to hurry to, rush to
	فُرْصَة (فُرَص)	opportunity
	اِنْتَقَلَ انْتِقالاً	VIII to change position, move, travel
٢١	غَفْلَة	neglect; heedlessness
	حَرَمَ ـِ	to withhold from; to deprive, deny s.o. s.th.
	مَرْء	man
	سَعْي	effort; endeavor; achievement
	حَوْل (أحْوال)	year
٢٢	شَقَّ ـُ	to split, cleave, cut
	أَصاب (على)	IV to win s.th. (over)
	زِحام	crush, throng, crowd; competition
	مَجال	place
٢٣	نَهَضَ ـَ	to arise, rouse o.s.
	عَرْش	throne
	فُؤاد	Fuad I, King of Egypt 1922 - 1936
٢٤	أَبَى ـَ	to refuse, deny
	وإِنْ	even if
	عِيَالٌ عَلَى	(sg. and pl.) dependent on, being a burden on (s.o.)

	ظَهْر	back; surface
	بَطْن	interior
	مُحَجَّب	covered; concealed
	مال	wealth
١٤	أَقامَ	IV to set up, erect
	صَرْح (صُرُوح)	palace; lofty building; edifice
	نَطَحَ ـَ	to butt
	سُحْب	(poetic lic. for سُحُب , pl. of سَحابَة) clouds
	شامِخ (ـ ون)	lofty, towering
	طَوِيل (طِوال)	tall
١٥	غَرَسَ ـِ	to plant
	رَوْض	(coll.) meadows; gardens
	الوَرَى	mankind
	ظِلّ (ظِلال)	shade
١٦	حَلَّ ـُ بـ	to settle in
	أَنْمَى	IV to rear, raise; to cause to grow
١٧	ثَقَّفَ	II to educate, train
	زادَ ـِ	to increase
	جَمال	beauty
١٨		لَيْتَ شِعْرِي "Would that I knew!"
		مصرٍ poet. lic. for مصرَ
	حِمًى	protection
	أَنْبَتَ	IV to grow s.th.; to cultivate
	بَطَل (أَبْطال)	hero

		وَفي الارضِ مَنْ يَشُدُّ الرِحَال "though there are (still) on earth people who bind saddles (on animals)" i.e., there are still backward peoples on earth.
١٠	تَخِذَ ـَ	to take, adopt
	مَوْج	(coll.) waves
	الأَثِير	the ether
	بَرِيد	mail, post; animal which carries the mail
	خَالَ ـَ	to think, fancy
	بَرْق (بُرُوق)	lightning; telegraph
	كَسْلان (كُسَالَى)	lazy
١١	حاوَلَ	III to try, attempt
		حاولتُمُ الكَلامَ مع "you tried to speak with..."
	نَجْم	star
	حَمَّل	II to load, burden; to impose s.th. upon s.th.
	شُعَاع	(coll.) rays
	مَقَال	speech
١٢	مَحَا ـُ	to erase, cancel
	فُورْدُ	(Henry) Ford
	آيَة	word; marvel; sign
	مَشْي	walking (n.)
		مَحَا آيَةَ المَشْيِ "he has done away with walking"
	شَرَعَ ـَ	(with foll. indic.) to start to
	نَبَذَ ـِ	to throw away
	نَعْل (نِعَال)	sandal; shoe
١٣	اِنْتَزَعَ	VIII to extract, draw

	جِيل (أَجْيال)	generation
٥	أَحالَ على	IV to transfer to; to put off, postpone s.th. to
	مُحِيل	the one who transfers, postpones
	بَغَى ـِ	to desire
	مُحَال	impossible; absurd
٦	تَحَدَّى	V to challenge; to defy
	مَنِيَّة	fate; death
	هَمَّ ـُ	to be on the point of
	غَلَبَ ـِ	to overcome
	بَقَاء	survival, immortality
	زَوَال	extinction, passing away
		The reference is to American medical achievements.
٧	طَوَى ـِ طَيًّا	to travel quickly through
	فَرْسَخ (فَراسِخ)	parasang; measure of distance, approx. 3 miles
	هَوَاء	air
	اِخْتِيال	pride
٨	سَخَّرَ	II to subject; to employ; to exploit
	رِيح (رِياح)	(fem.) wind
	سَاس ـُ	to lead, direct
٩	أَسْرَجَ	IV to saddle
	رَامَ ـُ	to wish, want
	سَيْر	travel, going
	شَدَّ ـُ	to tie, bind
	رَحْل (رِحال)	saddle

ب * كلية البنات الاميركية

Recited at a gathering held by the college for the distribution of diplomas and prizes; published May 26, 1928.

Meter: Khafīf ⏓ ⏑ – – | ⏓ – ⏑ – | ⏓ ⏑ – – || ⏓ ⏑ – – | ⏓ – ⏑ – | ⏒ ⏑ – –

*	كُلِّيَّة	college
١	أَيْ	(vocative particle) o
	مَهْلاً	slowness; here in the accusative as a quasi-imperative: go slowly!
	شَآ ـُ	to outdistance, outrace
	مُعْجِزَة (ـات)	miracle
٢	أَرْصَدَ عَلَى	IV to provide, earmark s.th. for
	نَقْص	defect; fault
	كَمَال	perfection
٣	حَرَصَ ـِ على	to be solicitous for, careful of
	عَقْل (عُقُول)	mind, intelligence
	حَرَّمَ	II to make illegal, to forbid
	عَصِير	juice, liquor
	حَلَال	legal, permissible
		The reference is to Prohibition in the United States
٤	قَدَرَ ـُ ـِ	to measure, value
	دَقِيقَة	minute
	حِرْص	solicitude
	سِوَى	other than
		سِوَاكُمْ "others, other men"

	اِنْتَدَبَ	VIII to hurry; to turn
٢٧	سَعَى ـَ	to strive
	كَسْب	acquisition, gain; making one's fortune
	مَحْمُود	praised, praiseworthy
	ما فَتِىءَ ـَ	not to stop; did not fail to
	سَعْي	striving
	اِكْتَسَبَ	VIII to win, gain
٢٨	شامِيّ (ـون)	Syrian
	عَيْش	life
	فَضْل	superiority; richness
	اِحْتَجَبَ	VIII to be hidden
٢٩	عَنْ	on behalf of, in place of, for
	صافَحَ	III to shake (hands); to shake hands with
٣٠	كِنانَة	name of an Arab tribe; epithet for Egypt, usually أَرْض الكِنانَة
	عاج ـُ	to go to; to stop at or in
	سَيِّد (سادَة)	leader, chief
	نَجِيب (نُجُب)	noble
٣١	رَجُل (رِجال)	man
	تَغالَى	VI to exceed the proper bounds, go too far
	سِياسَة	policy; politics
	لام ـُ	to blame
	عَتَب ـُ	to blame, censure
٣٢	ذَنْب	fault; sin
	مَوَدَّة	love
	إِنَّما	only

	أُفْق	horizon, remote region
	مُنْتَجَع	place to which one resorts, e.g. to gain a livelihood
		إلّا وَكان "unless there was, without there being"
	مُرْتَقِب	one who anticipates, is on the look-out for
٢٣	عابَ ـِ ب	to dishonor, disgrace
	نَثَرَ ـُ	to scatter, disperse
	شُهْب	(poet. lic. for شُهُب , pl. of شِهاب)meteors,stars
٢٤	ضار ـِ	to harm, injure
	سُراء	(poetic lic. for سُرًى) travel by night
	مَنْكِب (مَناكِبُ)	highland, upland
	حَيّ	living; living person
	كَوْن	universe
	مُضْطَرَب	place in which one moves about
٢٥	راد ـُ	to search out
	مَنْهَل (مَناهِلُ)	waterhole
	دُنْيا	(fem.) world
	وَجَد يَجِدُ	to find
	مَجَرَّة	The Milky Way
	رَكْب	caravan, troop of riders
	صاعِد	ascending
	رَكِب ـَ	to ride; to mount (an animal); to go
٢٦	راجٍ (ـون)	hoping, hopeful
	مَدَّ ـُ	to stretch out, extend
	جَوّ	air, atmosphere

	وَثَبَ يَثِبُ	to leap, jump, pounce
١٩	حَمَى ـِ	to defend
	عَلَم	flag, banner
	عَدَد	number; here: host, army
	سِوَى	except, other than
	تَحامَى	VI to shun, avoid
		تَحامَى poetic licence for تَتَحامَى
	وِرْد	watering place, water hole
	نَوْبَة (نُوَب)	misfortune, calamity
٢٠	أُسْطول	fleet
	أَمَل	hope
	مُرْتَحَل	setting out
	جَيْش	army
	بَرّ	land
	مُغْتَرِب	emigrating; being or going away from one's homeland
٢١	خِضَمّ	sea, ocean
	مَسْرَب	way, route
	نَهَج	(poetic lic. for نَهْج) clear, plain (route)
	طَوْد	mountain
	مَسْلَك	way, route
	عَجَب	wonderful, marvellous
٢٢	بَدَا ـُ	to appear
	بارِقَة	a gleam, twinkle

	غـادة	young girl
	باكٍ (على)	weeping (over)
	أليـف	mate
	رمَى ـِ بِ	to throw; here: to drive into exile
	طلَب	search, quest; i.e., for a livelihood
١٦	مضَى ـِ	to go, depart
	حِيلة	device; means (to accomplish an end)
	عزِيمَة	resolution, will
	اِنْثنَى	VII to return
	حِلْيَة (حُلًى)	decoration, adornment
	ذَهَب	gold
١٧	كَرّ ـُ عَنْ	to turn away, retreat from
	صَرْف اللّيالِي	the vicissitudes of fate
	مُنْقلِب	overthrown
	عَزْم	determination
	دَرَى ـِ	to know
	اِنْقلَب	VII to be overthrown
١٨	كُولُمْبُ	Columbus
	بطَل (أبْطال)	hero; champion
	غِطْرِيف (غطارفة)	noble; great man
	أسَد (أُسْد)	lion
	جَوْعان (جِياع)	hungry
	إِذا ما	if, if ever, whenever
	واثَب	III to pounce on

	دُونَ	below; less in significance, quantity, etc. than
	دِيمَة (دِيَم)	continuous rain
	مَضاء	sagacity; energy
	قَضِيب (قُضُب)	sharp sword
١٢	نَسِيم	breeze, zephyr (voc. acc.)
	جاد ـُ	to bestow generously on; to make good
	عاطِر	fragrant, sweet-smelling
	رَوْضَة (رِياض)	garden; meadow
	حَيَّا	II to give life to; to keep alive; to greet
	مُنْسَكِب	pouring (rain)
١٣	نَفَس (أَنْفاس)	breath
	مُسَعَّر	kindled; set on fire
	هَفا ـُ إلى	to yearn for
	كَبِد (أَكْباد)	liver; heart
	لَهَب	flame
١٤	طِلاب	persistent seeking, searching
	اِبْتَغَى	VIII to desire
	بَدَل	substitute, replacement
	طِيب	goodness; scent
	رَيَّا	aroma, fragrance
		لَكِنَّ "indeed"
	تَعَب	toil, trouble; fatigue
١٥	كَمْ	(with foll. gen.) many a...

	ثَرًى	earth, soil
	هَرَم (أَهْرام)	pyramid
	أَلَم	pain
		ذو أَلَمٍ "some one in pain"
	أَجابَ	IV to answer s.o.
	ذُرًا	(usually spelt ذُرًى , pl. of ذُرْوَة) summit, peak
	لُبْنانُ	Lebanon
	مُنْتَحِب	lamenter, mourner
٩	أَخْلَصَ وُدًّا	IV to love sincerely
	الأُرْدُنّ	Jordan river
	وَ	(with foll. acc.) with
	تَصافَحَ	VI to clasp hands; to shake hands
	ماء (أَمْواه)	water
	عُشْب	grass, herbage
١٠	وادٍ	wadi, river valley
	تَمَشَّى	V to walk, go for a walk, promenade
	مِشْيَة	manner of walking. Here: cognate accusative
	حَفَّ ـُ	to surround, encompass
	ناحِيَة	side
	جُود	generosity, liberality
	دَأَب	perserverance, assiduity
١١	سالَ ـِ	to flow
	سَخاء	generosity, munificence

	تَحَوَّلَ عن	V to withdraw from
	مَغْنًى	habitation
	أَدَب	literature
٤	لُغة (ـ ات)	language
	غَداة	early morning
	فَخْر	pride; boasting; poetry glorifying one's self or one's tribe
	أَب (آباء)	father; ancestor
	عَرَب	(coll.) Arabs
٥	رَغب ـَ عَنْ	to dislike; to have a distaste for
	حُسْنى	here: good neighborliness
	رائِعات المَعالي	(pl.) outstanding noble qualities
	نَسَب	kinship, relationship
٦	مَتّ ـُ بِ	to join together in (a relationship)
	قُرْبَى	relationship, kinship
	قَرابَة	relation, relationship
	سَبَب	rope; bond
٧	أَلَمَّ بِ	IV to descend on
	وادِي النِّيلِ	the Nile Valley; i.e. Egypt
	نازِلَة	mishap; calamity
	باتَ ـِ	(with foll. indic.) to begin; to get into a situation
	راسِيات	(pl.) (firmly anchored) mountains
	اِضْطَرَب	VIII to become agitated, disturbed
٨	دَعا ـُ	to call out, cry out

Vocabulary and Notes

٢ ـ حافظ ابراهيم

أ * سورية ومصر

The poem was recited by Ḥāfiẓ at a party held in his honor at Shepherd's Hotel, Cairo, by a group of Syrians; published on March 25, 1908

Meter: Basīṭ ⏒ – ⏑ – | ⏓ ⏑ – | – – ⏑ – | ⏑ ⏑ – | ⏒ – ⏑ – | ⏓ ⏑ – | – – ⏑ – | ⏑ ⏑ –

*	سُورِيَّة	Syria
	مِصْرُ	Egypt
١	أَمْ	or
	رَبْع (رُبُوع)	region, land
	الشّامْ	Syria
	اِنْتَسَبَ لِ	VIII to belong to; to trace one's origin to
	عُلاً	(usually spelled عُلَى) exaltedness, high rank
	حَسَب	noble descent; ancestral deeds and accomplishments
٢	رُكْن	column; support, mainstay
		لا زالَتْ "may they not cease to be..." For this use of لا see Wright II, p. 3
	هِلال	crescent; symbol of the Ottoman Empire
	خافِق	throbbing
	وَجَبَ يَجِبُ	to palpitate, throb
٣	خِدْر	women's quarters; i.e., sanctuary, preserves
	ضاد	name of the letter ض "ḍ"; used to symbolize the Arabic language
	هَتَكَ ـِ	to tear
	سِتْر (سُتُور)	veil, curtain

2. Ḥāfiẓ Ibrāhīm, 1872-1932.

Unlike his wealthy contemporary Shawqī, Ḥāfiẓ Ibrāhīm, the "Poet of the Nile," had to struggle against poverty all his life. For this reason, perhaps, more than for any great difference in their poetry, he has been the more popular of the two. He was born on a houseboat on the Nile at Dayrūṭ in upper Egypt, where his father was employed as an engineer on the dam. His mother was of Turkish extraction. When he was four, his father died, and he was taken by his mother to Cairo to live with his maternal uncle. The family eventually moved to Ṭanṭā where Ḥāfiz passed his adolescence. At the age of sixteen he grew tired of living with his uncle, who ridiculed his poetic efforts, and left home. For some time he supported himself as a lawyer's clerk in Ṭanṭa, but ultimately he entered the War College in Cairo. He graduated in 1891 and spent the next dozen years in the army. Part of his military service was performed in the Sudan, where, in 1899, he became involved in some sort of conspiracy with other Egyptian officers, as a result of which he was put on inactive duty. He returned to Cairo, and in 1902 resigned from the army. He spent the next few years without any regular employment, associating with Muḥammad ᶜAbduh, Shawqī, and other literary figures, until eventually in 1911 he secured a post at the National Library (Dār al-Kutub) as head of the Literature Section, where he remained till his retirement in 1932. His death occurred four months later in the same year.

Because of the hardships he endured, and because of his great concern for social development and reform, Ḥāfiẓ has always been considered a poet of the people. He never became a court poet in the sense that Shawqī did and his style is somewhat simpler. He has been criticized for his neglect of love poetry, ascribed by critics to his unhappy marriage in 1906 which ended in divorce after only four months. Like Shawqī, Ḥāfiẓ had some familiarity with European culture; he translated Hugo's Les Misérables into Arabic, and wrote an elegy on Tolstoy; his poetry, however, does not reflect much in the way of foreign influence.

Taken together Shawqī and Ḥāfiẓ are representative of a transitional stage in the development of modern Arabic poetry, which saw a great expansion in the themes treated, but in which the traditional forms were retained.

Bibliography: Aḥmad Amīn, in the introduction to his edition of Dīwān Ḥāfiẓ Ibrāhīm, 2nd ed., Cairo, 1948; GAL, p. 57f.; Ramādī, p. 215f.; Jundī, p. 111f.

	مُضْحِك	laughable, ridiculous
	خَبَر (أَخْبار)	story, account
٨	إِذا	(with foll. noun) behold, lo!
	وَلَّى	II to pass, elapse
	كَ	like, as
٩	شَعَرَ ـُ	to feel, sense, be aware of
		لَمْ يَشْعُرِ اللَّيْثُ إِلاّ ... "the lion was scarcely aware of it before..."
	دَمار	ruin, destruction
١٠	قِرْد	monkey
١١	قِطّ	cat
	بَيْنَ يَدَيْ	in front of, before
	لَهَا ـُ بِ	to play with, amuse o.s. with
	عَظْمَة	bone
	فار	mouse
١٢	جَدّ (جُدُود)	ancestor
١٣	اِقْتِدار	power, might
	بَطْش	force; valor
	هَيْبَة	awe, respect; prestige
	اِعْتِبار	deference, regard, esteem
١٤	سِرًّا	secretly
	اِعْتِذار	apology; excuse
١٥	عالٍ	high, lofty
	جاه	rank, dignity, honor
	فِي	among

ب * الاسد ووزيره الحمار

This poem pokes fun at the despotic but stupid ruler who rules by caprice and frivolous whim, only to wake up one day to find his kingdom in ruin.

Meter: Mujtathth ⏓ – ⏑ – | ⏓ ⏑ – – ‖ ⏓ – ⏑ – | ⏓ ⏓ – –

*	أَسَد	lion
	وَزِير	vizier
	حِمار	ass
١	لَيْث	lion
	قَفْر (قِفار)	desert, wasteland
	ضَمَّ ـُ	to hold, join together, contain
	صَحْراءُ (صَحارٍ)	(fem.) desert
٢	سَعَى ـَ إِلَى	to go, come to
	رَعِيَّة (رَعايا)	subject
	اِنْكِسار	dejection, brokenheartedness
٣		تَعِيشُ وَتبْقَى "may you live and remain (forever)"
	دامٍ	bloody
	ظُفْر (أَظْفار)	nail, claw
٤	ساسَ ـُ	to govern, rule
	ضارٍ (ضَوارٍ)	beast of pray
٥	قَضَى ـِ بِ	to decree, decide on
	اِخْتِيار	choice
٦	اِسْتَضْحَكَ	X to laugh
	رَأَى يَرَى	to see
٧	خَلَّفَ	II to leave
	طارَ ـِ	to fly; to hasten (away)

	رامَ ـِ	to remain
	عَلَى مَرِّ	in the course of (time)
٣٣	حَيَّا	II to greet; to grant a long life to
	مَقْدَم	coming, arrival
	يَمِين	blessed
٣٤	وارَى	III to conceal; to bury
	مَنِيَّة (مَنايا)	fate; death
٣٥	عِيسَى	Jesus
٣٦	جابَ ـُ	to traverse, cross
	بَرْق	lightning; telegraph
	بُخار	steam; locomotive
	حَزْن (حُزُون)	rough ground
٣٧	أَقْسَمَ	IV to swear
	لُوزان	Lausanne, Switzerland; site of an international conference November 1922 - February 1923 during which time Tutankhamon's tomb was discovered
	عَجِيبَة	prodigy, marvel
٣٨	صَلِفَ ـَ	to boast, swagger
	تاهَ ـِ	to boast, brag; to be haughty
	صَدَّ ـُ	to hinder, prevent; to turn away
	مُوصِد	shutting, closing (a door); i.e. they prevented us from attending the conference
٣٩	جَرَّ ـُ	to draw
٤٠	قَضَى ـِ بِ عَنْ	to enjoin s.th. on s.o.; to force s.th. on s.o. (more commonly used with عَلَى than عَنْ)
	كُرْزُن	Lord Curzon, the British foreign minister
	اَلكِنانَة	epithet applied to Egypt
	قَضَى ـِ	to settle, accomplish

	تَحِيَّة (تَحايا)	greeting (n.)
	رُفات	mortal remains
	مَجْد	glory, might
٢٧	أَضاءَ	IV to shed light; to illuminate
	ضاعَ ـُ	to be diffused (odor)
	طِين	clay 1.27: Approx.: whose stones almost shed light and whose clay almost diffuses perfume
٢٨	خالَ ـَ	to think, imagine
	رَوْعَة	splendor, magnificence
	تَأْرِيخ	history, dating
	قَدَّ ـُ	to carve out
	جَنْدَل (جَنادِلُ)	stone, rock
	أَعْلَى (عُلًى)	highest
	طُور سِينا	Mount Sinai
٢٩	نَزِيل	guest, occupant
	دَعا ـُ بِ	to call s.o. by (a name)
	مَلْك	(poet. lic. for مَلِك)
		بِالْمَلْكِ يُدْعَى "was called king"
	لَقَّبَ	II to nickname, give an epithet to
	كَنْز	treasure
	ثَمِين	precious
٣٠	هَتَفَ ـِ بِ	to acclaim, hail
	اَلأَوائِلُ	(plur.) the ancients
٣١	ثَمَّ	there
	جَلالَة	majesty
	قَرَّ ـِ	to be established; to abide, dwell

	خُوفُو	Khufu, Cheops, builder of the great Pyramid
	مِينا	Menes, the first Pharaoh of upper and lower Egypt
٢٣	عَلا ـُ	to be above, over s.th.; the subject is جt
	خَدّ	cheek
	صَعَر	twisting of the face (with pride); pride, arrogance
	أَنْف	nose; pride
	تَرَفَّعَ عَنْ	V to be too proud to
	دانَ ـِ	to bow, yield, be subjected
		تَرَفَّعَ عَنْ أَنْ يَدِينَ = تَرَفَّعَ أَنْ يَدِينا
٢٤	خَلِيل	friend
		خَلِيلَيَّ "O my two friends"
	هَبَطَ ـُ	to descend, go down
	مالَ ـِ إِلَى	to turn toward
	غُرْفَة (غُرَف)	room, chamber
	شَمْس (شُمُوس)	(fem.) sun
	غارِب (ـ ون)	setting (sun)
		غُرَف الشُّمُوسِ الغارِبِينا = "tombs of the departed kings"
٢٥	مَحْجَر (مَحاجِرُ)	private precincts; a private tract of land belonging to a king which no one but himself can enter; here used to refer to the tombs
	طافَ ـُ	to go around
	مَضْجَع (مَضاجِعُ)	resting place; bed
	خاشِع (ـ ون)	humble
٢٦	خَصَّ ـُ بِ	to distinguish s.th. especially by
	عَمار	greeting, salute

	طَنِين	ringing
١٨	غالَى في	III to overdo, exaggerate (here: in praising) Imptv. fem. sg., addressing the sun
	أَصْيَدُ (صِيد)	proud, haughty
	حُبَّ إِلَى	to be loved by; to be pleasing to
	غُلُوّ	extravagance; exaggeration
١٩	شَباب	youth
	قانِع (قُنَّع)	content, satisfied
	بارَكَ فِي	III to bless
		بُورِكَ فِي ... "blessed be..."
	طامِح (ـون)	high-aspiring, ambitious
٢٠	ناجَى بِ	III to entrust s.o. with a secret; to speak to s.o. about s.th. in secret
	عَرْش	throne
	صِنْو	twin; equal
	شَبِيبَة	youth, age of youth
	سَنِين	equal in age; of the same age
٢١	عِزّ	power, might; glory
	حِلْيَة	embellishment, decoration
	قائِمَة (قَوائِمُ)	foot; pillar
	كَتِيبَة (كَتائِبُ)	troops; cohort
	سَفِين	(coll.) ships
٢٢	تاج	crown
	فَرِيدَة (فَرائِدُ)	precious gem
	اِبْنُ سِيتِي	the son of Seti, i.e. Ramses II
	خَرَزَة (ـات)	pearl

		إِتْقان	proficiency, thorough skill
		خُلْق	character, morality
		مَتِين	strong, firm
١٣		خُلْد	eternity, immortality
		مَرْتَبَة	grade, degree, rank
		لَقَّى	II to procure; to receive
		شَقاء	wretchedness, misery; toil
	(ـ ون)	جاهِل	ignorant, foolish; fool
١٤		مُنْتَهَى	highest degree, utmost limit
	(هِمَم)	هِمَّة	ambition; determination; zeal
	(مَصادِر)	مَصْدَر	source, origin
			بَقِينا (poet. lic. for بَقِينَ , 3rd. pers. fem. pl. perf.; the subject is هِمَم) "they remain"
١٥		سِرّ	secret
		عَبْقَرِيَّة	ingenuity, genius
	ـِ	سَرَى	to be effective; to be in force; to be pervasive
		اِنْتَظَمَ	VIII to permeate, pervade
	(صَنائِع)	صَنِيعَة	craft, industry
	(فُنُون)	فَنّ	art
١٦	(آثار)	أَثَر	trace, monument, work
		تَناهَى إِلَى	VI to come to, reach
		تَأْرِيخ	history
	(ـ ون)	حاكِم	ruler; judge
١٧		ثَناء	praise
	(مَسامِع)	مَسْمَع	hearing, ear

٦	مَنار	lighthouse
	رُوما	Rome
	نُور (أَنْوار)	light
	قَبَسَ ـِ	to borrow, adopt (knowledge, light)
	أَثِينا	Athens
٧		اَلْوادِي "the valley," i.e. Egypt
	وادِي ٱلْمُلُوكِ	The Valley of the Kings, near Luxor in Upper Egypt, containing the tombs of many Pharaohs
	مُحَجَّب (ـون)	hidden, secluded
٨	رُبَّ	(with foll. indef. gen.) many a
	مُصَفَّد (ـون)	shackled; here, wrapped in bands (mummy)
٩	تَقَيَّدَ	V to be chained, fettered
	قَيْد	chain, fetter
	حَلَّ ـِ عَلَى	to descend on; to occupy
	رَهِين	hostage, prisoner (i.e. of death)
١٠	سِحْر	magic
	حَجَر (حِجارَة)	stone
	مُنْطِق (ـون)	causing to speak
١١	غَدا ـُ	to leave, depart
	بَنَى ـِ	to build
	أَبْقَى	IV to cause to endure; to confer immortality
	آبِدَة (ـات)	unusual thing or event; wonder, marvel
	مُخَلَّد (ـون)	eternal, immortalized
١٢	عَمَدَ ـِ لِ	to undertake, embark upon
	مَأْثُرَة	exploit, feat
	أَعَدَّ	IV to prepare

	خَبَّرَ	II to tell, relate to
	قَرْن (قُرُون)	age, generation
	غابِر (ـ ون)	past, by-gone
		الغابيرينا poet. lic. for الغابِرينَ
٢	قَصَّ ـُ عَلَى	to tell, relate to
	مَصْرَع (مَصارِعُ)	ruin, destruction; death
	دُولَة (ـ ات)	calamity, catastrophe
٣	رَوَى ـِ	to tell, relate
	خَبَر (أَخْبار)	story, tale, account
	طُرًّا	altogether, one and all
	نَسَبَ ـُ	to recite the genealogy of
	قَبِيلَة (قَبائِلُ)	tribe
	أَجْمَعُ (ـ ون)	all
٤	أَ	(vocative particle) o
	أُمّ	mother
	مالِك (ـ ون)	master, ruler, possessor
	ابْن (بَنُونَ)	son
	أَمُونُ	Amon
	هَنَأَ ـِ	to give joy to, be beneficial to
		لِيَهْنِكِ (poet. lic. for لِيَهْنَئْكِ) "may it give you joy"
	نَزَعَ ـِ	to resemble
٥	شِهاب (شُهُب)	star, meteor
	جِدُّ	(with foll. gen.; invar.) very
	مُضَلَّل (ـ ون)	misled, misguided, deluded
		جِدُّ مُضَلَّلِينا "greatly misled"

1. Aḥmad Shawqī, 1868 - 1932

Ahmad Shawqī belonged to a prominent Cairene family, in which were mingled Arab, Turkish, Kurdish, and Greek elements. After finishing law school, he was sent to complete his studies in France where he remained four years, returning in 1891 to take up a position in the French Bureau of the Khedive. For the next two decades Shawqī enjoyed the favor of the Khedives and the Egyptian aristocracy. During the first World War, as a result of a poem addressed to the Khedive in which he depicted the sad condition of the country, he was forced by the British authorities to leave for a period of exile in Spain. After the war he returned to Egypt where he enjoyed immense popularity. In 1924 he was appointed Senator in the Egyptian parliament. In 1927 he was named "Prince of Poets" at a conference held in his honor which was attended by delegates from all the Arab countries.

Given Shawqī's Turkish background, it is not surprising that he was politically a conservative. He supported the ruling family of Egypt, the Ottoman Sultanate, and the Caliphate. Some of his critics inverted his honorary title and called him the Poet of Princes. His poetry, too, is cast in a conservative mould, and his knowledge of French literature, which seems to have been rather superficial, exerted no influence on it. He adheres strictly to the monorhyme and complex meters of classical Arabic poetry, and his poems contain difficult words and obscure allusions which must be explained in footnotes. He had, however, a wide range of interests, which is reflected in the great variety of subjects which inspired him to write. Shawqī also wrote novels and plays, which were not as successful as his poetry.

Bibliography: GAL, Suppl. III, p. 21f.; Ramādī, p. 199f; Jundī, p. 85f.

Vocabulary and Notes

١ *على قبر توتنخ أمون

Meter: Wāfir ⏑ – ⏖ – | ⏑ – ⏖ – | ⏑ – – || ⏑ – ⏖ – | ⏑ – ⏖ – | ⏑ – –

*	قَبْر	grave
	تُوتَنْخ أَمُون	Tutankhamon
١	وَقَفَ يَقِفُ	to stop, stand still
		أُخْتُ يُوشَعَ "sister (or companion) of Joshua" i.e. the sun. Reference is to Joshua's commanding the sun to stand still.

صفحة

٢٤٠ عبد الوهاب البياتي ٢٣٦٠
٢٥٠ يوسف الخال ٢٤٠٠
٢٦٠ ادونيس (علي احمد سعيد) ٢٤٩٠
٢٧٠ سلمى الخضراء الجيوسي ٢٦١٠
٢٨٠ خليل حاوى ٢٧٥٠
٢٩٠ صلاح عبد الصبور ٢٨٧٠
٣٠٠ نذير العظمه ٢٩٤٠
٣١٠ نزار قبّاني ٣٠٢٠

فهرس

صفحة

١. احمد شوقي ١
٢. حافظ ابراهيم ١١
٣. خليل مطران ٢٥
٤. جميل صدقي الزهاوى ٤٥
٥. معروف الرصافي ٥٣
٦. بشاره الخورى ٥٩
٧. جبران خليل جبران ٦٨
٨. مخائيل نعيمه ٨٤
٩. ايليا ابو ماضي ٨٨
١٠. فوزى المعلوف ١٠٤
١١. احمد الصافي النجفي ١١١
١٢. عمر ابو ريشه ١١٨
١٣. سعيد عقل ١٣٠
١٤. ابراهيم طوقان ١٣٨
١٥. ابو القاسم الشابي ١٤٨
١٦. احمد زكي ابو شادى ١٦١
١٧. علي محمود طه ١٧١
١٨. حسن كامل الصيرفي ١٧٨
١٩. شفيق المعلوف ١٩٤
٢٠. التجاني يوسف بشير ٢٠٤
٢١. فدوى طوقان ٢١١
٢٢. نازك الملائكه ٢١٧
٢٣. بدر شاكر السياب ٢٢٣

جميع الحقوق محفوظة
لجامعة ميشيغان
١٩٦٦

قراءات من العربية المعاصرة

الجزء الخامس

الشعر الحديث

القسم الثاني

الحواشي والمعاني

اعدّها

جيمز ا. بلمي وارنست مكاريوس وعادل يعقوب

جامعة ميشيغان
آن آربر - ميشيغان
١٩٦٦

قراءات من العربية المعاصرة

الجزء الخامس

الشعر الحديث

القسم الثاني

الحواشي والمعاني

اعدّها

جيمز ا. بلمي وارنست مكاريوس وعادل يعقوب

جامعة ميشيغان
آن آربر - ميشيغان
سنة ١٩٦٦